

**John Mavrikakis**

**ENGLISH MULTIBOOK**  
e-learning for language students  
*(grammar, vocabulary, reading)*

**level 6 (C class)**

**STUDENT'S**



Level 1	Pre-junior
Level 2	Junior A
Level 3	Junior B
Level 4	A class
Level 5	B class
<b>Level 6</b>	<b>C class</b>
Level 7	D class
Level 8	E class
Level 9	FCE/ECCE



Σύστημα Καθοδηγούμενης Τηλεκπαίδευσης  
για την ΕΜΠΕΔΩΣΗ, ΕΞΑΣΚΗΣΗ & ΕΠΑΝΑΛΗΨΗ της ύλης.



# John Mavrikakis

## ENGLISH MULTIBOOK

e-learning for language students  
(grammar, vocabulary, reading)

*units*

**level 6 (C class) -STUDENT'S**

601	Introductory test 1 ..... page 003
602	Introductory test 2..... page 010
603	Past perfect, had ...-ed, by then/that time, by ..., by the time ..., when ..., after ..., before ..., until ..., as soon as ..., the moment that ..., already, since, for, just, yet .. p. 016
604	Future perfect, will have ...-ed, ..... page 031
605	Present perfect continuous or present continuous?.. p. 041
606	Past perfect continuous or past continuous? ..... p. 049
607	Future perfect continuous or future continuous? .. p. 0056
608	Revision Test 601-607 ..... page 064
609	Conditional sentences : type 1 ..... page 069
610	Conditional sentences : type 2 ..... page 077
611	Conditional sentences : type 3 ..... page 085
612	Conditional sentences : type 1 or 2 or 3 ..... page 092
613	Used to, would, will, be used to, be accustomed to, get used to ..... page 099
614	Wish, if only ..... page 106
615	Causative form, have/get something done ..... page 113
616	Revision Test 609-615 ..... page 120
617	Gerund ..... page 125
618	Infinitive: full bare or perfect? ..... page 132
619	Gerund or infinitive? ..... page 140
620	Ask/want/expect someone to do something, let/make someone do something ..... page 148
621	Indirect speech 1 ..... page 156
622	Indirect speech 2 ..... page 164
623	Relative clauses: defining and non-defining ..... page 173
624	Revision Test 601 - 623 ..... page 181

# Unit 601.

## Introductory Test 1

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
actor	ηθοποιός
ambulance	ασθενοφόρο
butcher	χασάπης
difficult	δύσκολος
every	κάθε
fame	φήμη
famous	διάσημος
farm	αγρόκτημα
frequency	συχνότητα
frequent	συχνός
frequently	συχνά
gave	έδωσα
how	πως
keys	κλειδιά
late	αργοπορημένος
lazy	τεμπέλης
leaves	φεύγει
left	έφυγε
minutes	λεπτά της ώρας
never	ποτέ
nowhere	πουθενά
often	συχνά
once	μια φορά
probably	πιθανώς
put	έβαλα
seldom	σπάνια
sells	πουλάει
snow	χιόνι
time	χρόνος, ώρα
very	πολύ
wash	πλένω
washes (he)	πλένει
weather	καιρός
when	πότε

where	που
with	με
write	γράφω

greek	english
αγρόκτημα	
αργοπορημένος	
ασθενοφόρο	
γράφω	
διάσημος	
δύσκολος	
έβαλα	
έδωσα	
έφυγε	
ηθοποιός	
κάθε	
καιρός	
κλειδιά	
λεπτά της ώρας	
με	
μια φορά	
πιθανώς	
πλένει	
πλένω	
πολύ	
ποτέ	
πότε	
που	
πουθενά	
πουλάει	
πως	
σπάνια	
συχνά	
συχνά	
συχνός	

συχνότητα	
τεμπέλης	
φεύγει	
φήμη	
χασάπης	
χιόνι	
χρόνος, ώρα	

### Revision A on Level5 (B Class)

1	REVISION TEST 1 (LEVEL 4)
2	REVISION TEST 2 (LEVEL 4)
3	WHEN, WHERE, HOW, WHY, ...
4	WHO, WHAT, WHOM, WHOSE, ...
5	PAST CONTINUOUS
6	PAST TENSE: SIMPLE OR CONTINUOUS?
7	PRESENT PERFECT
8	PRESENT PERFECT OR SIMPLE PAST
9	COULD, BE ABLE TO
10	HAVE TO = MUST
11	WOULD, WOULD LIKE TO
12	WOULD RATHER
13	SHOULD, HAD BETTER, OUGHT TO
14	NEED, NEEDN'T, SHOULDN'T, ...
15	MAY, MIGHT
16	TOO - ALSO, TOO - ENOUGH
17	ADVERBS, COMPARISON
18	AS ... AS, DIFFERENT ... FROM
19	NEITHER, EITHER, SO DO I
20	LITTLE - FEW
21	FOR, SINCE, AGO, HOW LONG
22	PASSIVE VOICE
23	ACTIVE OR PASSIVE VOICE?
24	REVISION TEST (LEVEL 5)



**601b. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: Is she \_\_\_\_\_ late for work? -B: No, she's never late for work.



- much       very  
 some       ever

2. -A: Do you like skiing? -B: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ go skiing.



- seldom       never  
 frequently       ever

3. -A: How \_\_\_\_\_ students are there in your class? -B: Twenty-one.



- many       any  
 some       much

4. -A: Where have you put my keys? -B: \_\_\_\_\_. I gave them to you.



- There       Where  
 Anywhere       Nowhere

5. -A: Where is your father? -B: He \_\_\_\_\_ his car.



- wash       washes  
 washing       is washing

6. -A: What is she doing? -B: She \_\_\_\_\_ the questions. They're difficult.



- answers       are answering  
 answer       is answering

7. -A: Can you \_\_\_\_\_ to the cinema with us? -B: No, I'm doing my homework.



- go       goes  
 are going       to go

8. -A: Are you making all that noise? -B: No, Tom \_\_\_\_\_. He is moving the chairs.



- making       is making  
 make       makes

9. -A: Who is playing tennis? -B: John and Jim \_\_\_\_\_.



- are       do  
 play       playing

10. -A: Who drives a taxi? -B: A taxi driver \_\_\_\_\_.



- drive       do  
 does       is

**601c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: What does a florist sell? -B: He \_\_\_\_\_ flowers.



- is       sells  
 does       sell

2. -A: Who sells meat? -B: A butcher \_\_\_\_\_.



- is       does  
 do       sell

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ monkeys fly? -B: No, they don't. They climb trees.



- Do                     Doesn't  
 Are                     Does

4. -A: When \_\_\_\_\_ her homework? -B: She does it in the afternoon.



- she does             does she  
 does she             does  
do

5. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ to bed at ten? -B: No, she doesn't. She goes at nine.



- She does             Does she  
go  
 She goes             Goes she

### 601d. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. We've got some chocolates but we \_\_\_\_\_ got any cake.

- have                     haven't  
 aren't                   hasn't

6. -A: What does Jim \_\_\_\_\_? -B: He's a clerk. He works in a bank.



- has                     do  
 is                       does

7. -A: Does your father live in Athens? -B: No, he \_\_\_\_\_ in the country.



- does                     living  
 lives                     live

8. I like fresh vegetables but I \_\_\_\_\_ potatoes.



- don't do               not like  
 don't like             like not

2. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ got in your pocket, Jane? -B: I've got a ticket.

- you have             have you  
 has it                     it has

3. -A: Have you got any interesting books? -B: Yes, \_\_\_\_\_ got some.

- I've                       it has  
 have                       I'm

9. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ up early in your house? -B: My father does.



- does get               gets  
 doesn't                 is getting  
get

10. -A: Do the shops open on Sunday? -B: No, they don't. They \_\_\_\_\_ closed all day.



- don't                     do  
 are                       must

4. -A: How many books \_\_\_\_\_ she got? -B: She's got two hundred books.

- 's                         is  
 has                       does

5. -A: Is Jim going to have a picnic next weekend? -B: No, he \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( ) doesn't have ( ) isn't  
( ) doesn't go ( ) hasn't

6. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ Ann have a picnic every weekend?  
-B: Yes, she does.  
( ) Is going ( ) Does  
( ) Is ( ) Did

7. -A: Who \_\_\_\_\_ going to do her homework?  
-B: John, because she's lazy.  
( ) does ( ) was  
( ) isn't ( ) is

8. -A: Is Jim going to phone Mary? -B: Yes, he is. He \_\_\_\_\_ for her number.  
( ) doesn't look ( ) look  
( ) is looking ( ) is going to

9. -A: Why did they put him in an ambulance?  
-B: They're \_\_\_\_\_ take him to a hospital.  
( ) going ( ) going to  
( ) must ( ) taking

10. -A: Who is going to be late? -B: I am, the bus \_\_\_\_\_ two minutes ago.  
( ) is leaving ( ) leaves  
( ) left ( ) is going to leave

### 601e. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Is that car going \_\_\_\_\_ ? -B: Yes, it's going very fast.

( ) crashing ( ) to crash  
( ) crashes ( ) crash

2. \_\_\_\_\_ you go to the mountains last summer?  
( ) Do ( ) Did  
( ) Will ( ) Are

3. There \_\_\_\_\_ no snow here last winter. Next winter I'll go to Austria.  
( ) was ( ) were  
( ) has ( ) did

4. -A: Was it fine yesterday?  
-B: Yes, it was but tomorrow \_\_\_\_\_ probably rain.  
( ) it did ( ) it's  
( ) it'll ( ) it's going

5. -A: Will you \_\_\_\_\_ me a camera from Japan? -B: Yes, I will.  
( ) bringing ( ) bring  
( ) brings ( ) brought

6. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ the weather be tomorrow? -B: It'll be cloudy.  
( ) What ( ) What will does  
( ) What is ( ) Who will

7. -A: Who will \_\_\_\_\_ to your party? -B: All my friends will.  
( ) comes ( ) to come  
( ) come ( ) came

8. -A: Will your sister be here tonight? -B: No, she's \_\_\_\_\_ the cinema.  
( ) goes ( ) going  
( ) going to ( ) will go

9. -A: Shall I go? -B: Yes, they \_\_\_\_\_ need you till tomorrow.  
( ) will ( ) won't  
( ) haven't ( ) aren't

10. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ many people at the beach last summer? -B: Yes, there were.  
( ) Was there ( ) There were  
( ) Were ( ) Are there there

## 601f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
when		πουθενά
with		πως
where		πότε
how		που
nowhere		με

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
seldom		συχνά
once		σπάνια
frequently		ποτέ
never		μια φορά

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
butcher		χιόνι
snow		ηθοποιός
actor		αγρόκτημα
farm		κλειδιά
keys		χασάπης

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
famous		τεμπέλης
lazy		καιρός
difficult		ασθενοφόρο
weather		δύσκολος
ambulance		διάσημος

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
minutes		κάθε
probably		πολύ
every		χρόνος, ώρα
time		λεπτά της ώρας
very		πιθανώς

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
write		έβαλα
gave		έγραψα
put		έδωσα
wrote		δίνω
give		γράφω

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
washes		φεύγει
wash		έφυγε
left		πουλάει
leaves		πλένει
sells		πλένω

## Unit 602.

### Introductory Test 2

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
able	ικανός
also	επίσης
as	όσο
ate	έφαγα
because	διότι
borrow	δανείζομαι
could	μπόρεσα
eaten (I have)	φάει (έχω)
enough	αρκετά
hard	σκληρά
hardly	μόλις και μετά βίας
interrupt	διακόπτω
interruption	διακοπή
invitation	πρόσκληση
invite	προσκαλώ
maybe	ίσως
new	καινούργιος
prefers (he)	προτιμά
pull	σύρω
saw	είδα
see	βλέπω
seen (I have)	δει (έχω)
sleep	κοιμάμαι
slept	κοιμήθηκα
slept (I have)	κοιμηθεί (έχω)
so	τόσο
strength	δύναμη
strong	δυνατός
then	τότε
times	φορές
too	επίσης
twice	δύο φορές
while	ενώ
who	ποιός

whom	ποιόν
whose	ποιανού
yet	ακόμη

greek	english
ακόμη	
αρκετά	
βλέπω	
δανείζομαι	
δει (έχω)	
διακοπή	
διακόπτω	
διότι	
δύναμη	
δυνατός	
δύο φορές	
είδα	
ενώ	
επίσης	
επίσης	
έφαγα	
ικανός	
ίσως	
καινούργιος	
κοιμάμαι	
κοιμηθεί (έχω)	
κοιμήθηκα	
μόλις και μετά βίας	
μπόρεσα	
όσο	
ποιανού	
ποιόν	
ποιός	
προσκαλώ	

πρόσκληση	
προτιμά	
σκληρά	
σύρω	
τόσο	
τότε	
φάει (έχω)	
φορές	

### Revision B on Level5 (B Class)

1	REVISION TEST 1 (LEVEL 4)
2	REVISION TEST 2 (LEVEL 4)
3	WHEN, WHERE, HOW, WHY, ...
4	WHO, WHAT, WHOM, WHOSE, ...
5	PAST CONTINUOUS
6	PAST TENSE: SIMPLE OR CONTINUOUS?
7	PRESENT PERFECT
8	PRESENT PERFECT OR SIMPLE PAST
9	COULD, BE ABLE TO
10	HAVE TO = MUST
11	WOULD, WOULD LIKE TO
12	WOULD RATHER
13	SHOULD, HAD BETTER, OUGHT TO
14	NEED, NEEDN'T, SHOULDN'T, ...
15	MAY, MIGHT
16	TOO - ALSO, TOO - ENOUGH
17	ADVERBS, COMPARISON
18	AS ... AS, DIFFERENT ... FROM
19	NEITHER, EITHER, SO DO I
20	LITTLE - FEW
21	FOR, SINCE, AGO, HOW LONG
22	PASSIVE VOICE
23	ACTIVE OR PASSIVE VOICE?
24	REVISION TEST (LEVEL 5)

# Unit 602.

## Introductory Test 2

### e-learning exercises

#### 602a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ did you see her? -B: In the park.



- Why             Where  
 When           How

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ time did you see her? -B: At two.



- How             What  
          many  
 Where         When

3. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ times have you seen her? -B: Twice.



- How             What  
          many  
 How             When  
          much

4. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ do you see her? -B: Twice a week.



- How             How  
          much            many  
 How             How long  
          often

5. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ did she invite? -B: Jane.



- How             Whom  
 Whose         What

6. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ car did you borrow? -B: Jane's.



- What             Whose  
 Whom         Who

7. What \_\_\_\_\_ when you saw her?



- was             did she  
          doing  
 was she       is she  
          doing            doing

8. -A: What were they doing at the time? -B: They \_\_\_\_\_.



- sleeping       have slept  
 were             are  
          sleeping      sleeping

9. -A: When did she interrupt you? -B: While \_\_\_\_\_.



- I have         I was  
          worked      working  
 I am             she  
          working        worked

10. \_\_\_\_\_ you walking while it was raining?



- Did             Are  
 Were         Went

**602b. KANTE KLIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. \_\_\_\_\_ it start to rain while you were walking?

- Was             Did  
 Were            Does

2. I have never \_\_\_\_\_ my aunt Tina.

- visit             visited  
 visiting         visits

3. -A: Where \_\_\_\_\_?

-B: To the dentist.

- have you been     you were  
 have you            are you

4. \_\_\_\_\_ finished your letter yet?

- You             You have  
 Have you       Did you

5. \_\_\_\_\_ you lived here for ten years?

- Did             Have  
 Are             Has

6. -A: Have you ever eaten snakes? -B: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ last night.

- eaten     ate  
 eat       have eaten

7. -A: Has she done her homework? -B: Yes, she \_\_\_\_\_ it yesterday.

- was     has finished  
 did     has done

8. I \_\_\_\_\_ his new car yet.

- have seen     didn't see  
 haven't seen  saw

9. He was very strong. He \_\_\_\_\_ pull a car.

- was able     could  
 has            was

10. I can't buy a car now but I will \_\_\_\_\_ next year.

- be able     can  
 be able to  am able

**602c. KANTE KLIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ tell me the time, please?

- You             Could you  
could  
 Do you         Were you able  
to

2. She \_\_\_\_\_ wake up at seven every morning.

- has             must  
 ought         is

3. He \_\_\_\_\_ leave early because he had a problem.

- had to         could  
 must          had

4. Buy a car. Then, you \_\_\_\_\_ use a taxi.

- mustn't       haven't to  
 won't have to  can't

5. She \_\_\_\_\_ do her homework today because she did it yesterday.

- mustn't     doesn't have to  
 must        has to

6. \_\_\_\_\_ you open the door, please?

- Do             Would  
 Must         Should

7. \_\_\_\_\_ some more coffee?

- Could you     Would  
you  
 Would you     Do you  
like            like

8. I \_\_\_\_\_ drink hot coffee but I'd like it cold now.

- don't     would like  
 like to    would like to

9. He \_\_\_\_\_ watch TV tonight.

- 'd like       'd rather  
 'd            'd prefer

10. She'd \_\_\_\_\_ to leave rather than meet him.

- like         rather  
 prefer      prefers

**602d. KANTE KLIK ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. You \_\_\_\_\_ to send him a letter.

- 'd better     ought  
 'd rather    should

2. You've got a lot of homework. You'd \_\_\_\_\_ go out tonight.

- better       better not  
 not         rather

3. She wants some money. She \_\_\_\_\_ buy new dresses.

- needs to     has  
 needs       wants

4. \_\_\_\_\_ borrow my car?

- Do you       Do you  
have           need  
 Need you    You need

5. \_\_\_\_\_ use your phone?

- May be      May I  
 Maybe I     I may

6. She hasn't come today but \_\_\_\_\_ she'll come tomorrow.

- may be      maybe  
 might       may

7. She is clever and her sister \_\_\_\_\_ .  
 is enough     is also  
 is too         too is

8. She was \_\_\_\_\_ to catch the train.  
 late         late too  
 too late     late enough

**602e. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. He works \_\_\_\_\_ of all.



hardly         the hardest  
 more          harder

2. It was a hard rain. It rained \_\_\_\_\_ .



hardly         hard  
 many          harder

3. Your shoes are \_\_\_\_\_ to mine.



similar         different  
 like             the same

9. My brother is 23. He's \_\_\_\_\_ to work.  
 enough old     old enough  
 very old        too old

4. He drove as fast as he \_\_\_\_\_ .



possible        can  
 could           did

5. He didn't buy it and I didn't \_\_\_\_\_ .



so               either  
 too              neither

6. She bought one and \_\_\_\_\_ .



I did so         so did I  
 I didn't either     neither did I

10. The test was easy. He answered it \_\_\_\_\_ .  
 easier          easy  
 easily          easiest

7. His car \_\_\_\_\_ but he's all right.



was             destroys  
destroying  
 was             destroyed  
destroyed

8. Whom were the jewels \_\_\_\_\_ ?



stole by         by stolen  
 stolen by       stolen

9. He has invited her many times but he has never \_\_\_\_\_ by her.



invited          been invited  
 inviting         is invited

10. He can't use his car. It now.



- ( ) is servicing  
 ( ) is being serviced  
 ( ) is serviced  
 ( ) was serviced

602f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
twice		ίσως
so		φορές
then		δύο φορές
times		τότε
maybe		τόσο

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
hard		επίσης
yet		μόλις και μετά βίας
hardly		αρκετά
also		σκληρά
enough		ακόμη

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
while		τότε
then		ποιόν
whom		ποιανού
whose		επίσης
too		ενώ

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
drove		όσο
as		συλλαμβάνω
drive		συνέλαβα
catch		οδηγώ
caught		οδήγησα

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
stole		καινούργιος
because		κλέβω
new		δυνατός
strong		έκλεψα
steal		διότι

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
prefers		ήπια
sent		πίνω
drank		έστειλα
drink		στέλνω
send		προτιμά

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
come		πήγα
go		ήρθα
went		δανείζομαι
came		έρχομαι
borrow		πάω

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
interrupt		αγοράζω
did		διακόπτω
do		έκανα
bought		κάνω
buy		αγοράσα

9.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
ate		τρώω
able		μπόρεσα
can		ικανός
eat		μπορώ
could		έφαγα

10.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
woke		έφυγα
wake		σύρω
left		ξύπνησα
pull		φεύγω
leave		ξυπνάω

11.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
sleep		κοιμήθηκα
invite		βλέπω
see		προσκαλώ
saw		κοιμάμαι
slept		είδα

## Unit 603.

**Past perfect, had ...-ed, by then, by that time, by ..., by the time ..., when ..., after ..., before ..., until ..., as soon as ....., the moment that ..., already, since, for, just, yet**  
**vocabulary – grammar theory - examples**

english	greek
after	μετά από
again	πάλι
already	ήδη
although	αν και
always	πάντοτε
away	μακριά
complain	διαμαρτύρομαι
complained	διαμαρτυρήθηκα
else	άλλος
everybody	καθένας
find	βρίσκω
found	βρήκα
found (I have)	βρει (έχω)
happened (it)	συνέβη
happens (it)	συμβαίνει
insulted	προσέβαλε
just	μόλις
lend	δανείζω
lent	δάνεισα
lent (I have)	δανείσει (έχω)
ready	έτοιμος
salary	μισθός
somewhere	κάπου
stop	σταματάω
stopped	σταμάτησα
until	μέχρι
wallet	πορτοφόλι

greek	english
άλλος	
αν και	
βρει (έχω)	
βρήκα	
βρίσκω	
δανείζω	
δάνεισα	
δανείσει (έχω)	
διαμαρτυρήθηκα	
διαμαρτύρομαι	
έτοιμος	
ήδη	
καθένας	
κάπου	
μακριά	
μετά από	
μέχρι	
μισθός	
μόλις	
πάλι	
πάντοτε	
πορτοφόλι	
προσέβαλε	
σταματάω	
σταμάτησα	
συμβαίνει	
συνέβη	

Ο Υπερσυντέλικος (**past perfect**) χρόνος σχηματίζεται σε όλα τα πρόσωπα με τον Αόριστο του βοηθητικού ρήματος **have (had)** και την παθητική μετοχή του κυρίου ρήματος. Η παθητική μετοχή είναι αυτή που χρησιμοποιούμε και στον Παρακείμενο. Για τα ομαλά ρήματα σχηματίζεται με την κατάληξη **-ed** ενώ για τα ανώμαλα μελέτησε τον πίνακα. Σιγά σιγά θα πρέπει να ξέρεις απέξω σχεδόν όλον τον πίνακα.

PRESENT	PAST	PAST PARTICIPLE	ΡΗΜΑ
be	was	been	είμαι
bear	bore	born(e)	γεννώ
beat	beat	beaten	νικώ
begin	began	begun	αρχίζω
bite	bit	bitten	δαγκώνω
blow	blew	blown	φυσώ
break	broke	broken	σπάζω
bring	brought	brought	φέρνω
build	built	built	χτίζω
burn	burnt(burned)	burnt(burned)	καίω
buy	bought	bought	αγοράζω
can	could	- (been able to)	κάνω
catch	caught	caught	πιάνω
choose	chose	chosen	διαλέγω
come	came	come	έρχομαι
cost	cost	cost	κοστίζω
cut	cut	cut	κόβω
dig	dug	dug	σκάβω
do	did	done	κάνω
draw	drew	drawn	ζωγραφίζω
dream	dreamt (dreamed)	dreamt(dreamed)	ονειρεύομαι
drink	drank	drunk	πίνω
drive	drove	driven	οδηγώ
eat	ate	eaten	τρώω
fall	fell	fallen	πέφτω
feed	fed	fed	τρέφω
feel	felt	felt	αισθάνομαι
fight	fought	fought	πολεμώ
find	found	found	βρίσκω
fly	flew	flown	πετώ
forbid	forbade	forbidden	απαγορεύω
forget	forgot	forgotten	ξεχνώ
forgive	forgave	forgiven	συγχωρώ

freeze	froze	frozen	παγώνω
get	got	got	παίρνω
give	gave	given	δίνω
go	went	gone	πηγαίνω
grow	grew	grown	μεγαλώνω
hang	hung	hung	κρεμώ
have	had	had	έχω
hear	heard	heard	ακούω
hide	hid	hidden	κρύβω
hit	hit	hit	χτυπώ
hold	held	held	κρατώ
hurt	hurt	hurt	πληγώνω
keep	kept	kept	διατηρώ
know	knew	known	γνωρίζω
lay	laid	laid	στρώνω
learn	learnt(learned)	learnt(learned)	μαθαίνω
leave	left	left	φεύγω
lend	lent	lent	δανείζω
let	let	let	επιτρέπω
lie	lay	lain	ξαπλώνω
light	lit	lit	ανάβω
lose	lost	lost	χάνω
make	made	made	φτιάχνω
mean	meant	meant	εννοώ
meet	met	met	συναντώ
pay	paid	paid	πληρώνω
put	put	put	βάζω
read	read	read	διαβάζω
ride	rode	ridden	καβαλώ
ring	rang	rung	κουδουνίζω
rise	rose	risen	σηκώνομαι
run	ran	run	τρέχω
say	said	said	λέγω
see	saw	seen	βλέπω
sell	sold	sold	πουλώ
send	sent	sent	στέλνω
set	set	set	τοποθετώ
sew	sewed	sewn	ράβω
shine	shone	shone	λάμπω
shoot	shot	shot	πυροβολώ
show	showed	shown	δείχνω
shut	shut	shut	κλείνω

sing	sand	sung	τραγουδώ
sit	sat	sat	κάθομαι
sleep	slept	slept	κοιμάμαι
smell	smelt	smelt	μυρίζω
speak	spoke	spoken	μιλώ
spell	spelt(spelled)	spelt(spelled)	συλλαβίζω
spend	spent	spent	ξοδεύω
stand	stood	stood	στέκομαι
steal	stole	stolen	κλέβω
swim	swam	swum	κολυμπώ
take	took	taken	παίρνω
teach	taught	taught	διδάσκω
tear	tore	torn	σχίζω
tell	told	told	λέγω
think	thought	thought	σκέφτομαι
throw	threw	thrown	ρίχνω
understand	understood	understood	καταλαβαίνω
wake	woke	woken	ξυπνώ
wear	wore	worn	φορώ
win	won	won	νικώ
write	wrote	written	γράφω

PHMA	PRESENT	PAST	PAST PARTICIPLE
αγοράζω			
αισθάνομαι			
ακούω			
ανάβω			
απαγορεύω			
αρχίζω			
βάζω			
βλέπω			
βρίσκω			
γεννώ			
γνωρίζω			
γράφω			
δαγκώνω			
δανείζω			
δείχνω			
διαβάζω			
διαλέγω			

διατηρώ			
διδάσκω			
δίνω			
είμαι			
εννοώ			
επιτρέπω			
έρχομαι			
έχω			
ζωγραφίζω			
καβαλώ			
κάθομαι			
καίω			
κάνω			
κάνω			
καταλαβαίνω			
κλέβω			
κλείνω			
κόβω			
κοιμάμαι			
κολυμπώ			
κοστίζω			
κουδουνίζω			
κρατώ			
κρεμώ			
κρύβω			
λάμπω			
λέγω			
λέγω			
μαθαίνω			
μεγαλώνω			
μιλώ			
μυρίζω			
νικώ			
νικώ			
ξαπλώνω			
ξεχνώ			
ξοδεύω			
ξυπνώ			
οδηγώ			
ονειρεύομαι			
παγώνω			
παίρνω			

παίρνω			
πετώ			
πέφτω			
πηγαίνω			
πιάνω			
πίνω			
πληγώνω			
πληρώνω			
πολεμώ			
πουλώ			
πυροβολώ			
ράβω			
ρίχνω			
σηκώνομαι			
σκάβω			
σκέφτομαι			
σπάζω			
στέκομαι			
στέλνω			
στρώνω			
συγχωρώ			
συλλαβίζω			
συναντώ			
σχίζω			
τοποθετώ			
τραγουδώ			
τρέφω			
τρέχω			
τρώω			
φέρνω			
φεύγω			
φορώ			
φτιάχνω			
φυσώ			
χάνω			
χτίζω			
χτυπώ			

Ο Υπερσυντέλικος χρησιμοποιείται για να δείξει ότι μια πράξη είχε εκτελεστεί και τελειώσει πριν από κάποια χρονική στιγμή στο παρελθόν. Η χρονική αυτή στιγμή μπορεί να αναφερθεί είτε με μια χρονική έκφραση, είτε με μια άλλη πράξη που έγινε εκείνη τη χρονική στιγμή και την περιγράφουμε με Απλό Αόριστο.

Συνηθισμένες χρονικές λέξεις-εκφράσεις που χρησιμοποιούμε στον Υπερσυντέλικο είναι οι: **by then, by that time, by ten o' clock, by Wednesday, by the time ..., when ..., after ..., before ..., until ..., as soon as ..., the moment that ...**

Με τον Υπερσυντέλικο χρησιμοποιούνται και οι γνωστές μας, από τον Παρακείμενο, λέξεις **already** (ήδη, κιόλας), **since** (από, από τότε που), **for** (για), **just**(μόλις), **yet** (ακόμη).

The plane had left **before** he passed through passport control.

Το αεροπλάνο είχε φύγει πριν αυτός περάσει τον έλεγχο διαβατηρίων.

He had arrived **by that time**.

Είχε φτάσει πριν από εκείνη την ώρα.

**When** I finished, Mary had **already** finished.

Όταν τέλειωσα, η Μαίρη είχε ήδη τελειώσει.

She wanted to see Jim but he had **just** left.

Ηθελε να δει τον Τζιμ αλλά αυτός είχε μόλις φύγει.

Όταν στην πρόταση υπάρχουν δύο πράξεις που αναφέρονται και οι δύο στο παρελθόν, τότε η προγενέστερη (αυτή που έγινε πρώτα) μπαίνει στον Υπερσυντέλικο και η μεταγενέστερη (αυτή που έγινε μετά) στον Απλό Αόριστο, άσχετα από το ποια από τις δύο εμφανίζεται πρώτη στην πρόταση.

Στην Παθητική φωνή, ο Υπερσυντέλικος σχηματίζεται κανονικά με τον Υπερσυντέλικο του ρήματος **to be (had been)** και την παθητική μετοχή του κύριου ρήματος.

He didn't write well because he **hadn't** studied.

Δεν έγραψε καλά διότι δεν είχε μελετήσει.

The car was more expensive that they **had** expected.

Το αμάξι ήταν πιο ακριβό από ότι είχαν αναμείνει.

The tests **had been** corrected before the results were announced.

Τα τεστ είχαν διορθωθεί πριν ανακοινωθούν τα αποτελέσματα.

The results were announced after the tests **had been** corrected.

Τα αποτελέσματα ανακοινώθηκαν μετά που τα τεστ είχαν διορθωθεί.

## Unit 603.

**Past perfect, had ...-ed, by then, by that time, by ... , by the time ... , when ... , after ... , before ... , until ... , as soon as ... , the moment that ... , already, since, for, just, yet**  
**e-learning exercises**

### 603a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. By the time I found my umbrella, the rain \_\_\_\_\_ .



- was stopped  
 didn't stop  
 stops  
 had stopped

2. He \_\_\_\_\_ the book when I asked it back.



- did not read  
 had not read  
 hasn't read  
 isn't reading

3. Last night, mum didn't have to cook because we \_\_\_\_\_ already cooked dinner.



- did have  
 would have  
 had

4. The robbers had already left \_\_\_\_\_ the time the police arrived.



- when  
 after  
 by  
 in

5. After they had \_\_\_\_\_ their homework, they went to the cinema.



- done  
 finish  
 do  
 doing

6. We had invited him to dinner but he arrived after we \_\_\_\_\_ eaten.



- did have  
 had

7. He \_\_\_\_\_ his wallet, so I lent him some money.



- didn't forget  
 forgets  
 has forgotten  
 had forgotten

8. I went to see that film again, although I had \_\_\_\_\_ it twice.



- never seen  
 never seen  
 already seen  
 just saw

9. She had always \_\_\_\_\_ polite to him until he laughed at her.



- been did  
 was is

10. I had heard a lot about her before I \_\_\_\_\_ her.



- ( )meet            ( )have met  
 ( )met            ( )had meeting

**603b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
- A. When did you arrive?		- B. Because I haven't eaten anything all day.
- A. Why were you so hungry last night?		- B. Yes, the party had already finished.
- A. Were there any visitors there?		- B. After the party had finished.
- A. Were you late yesterday?		- B. No, everybody had already left.
- A. Why are you so hungry?		- B. Because I hadn't eaten anything all day.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
- A. Did you feel hungry last night?		- B. He had had dinner.
- A. What did he do after he had had dinner?		- B. Because I had already had lunch.
- A. Why didn't you want to eat with us?		- B. After he had had dinner.
- A. What had he done before he went for a walk?		- B. No, although I hadn't eaten anything all day.
- A. When did he go for a walk?		- B. He went for a walk.

**603c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. Last week, she came to my birthday party although she \_\_\_\_\_ not been invited .

- ( )has            ( )had

2. I \_\_\_\_\_ not seen her before you introduced us.

- ( )have            ( )had

3. I \_\_\_\_\_ not seen her since ten o'clock this morning.

- ( )have            ( )had

4. I \_\_\_\_\_ known her for two years now.

- ( )have            ( )had

5. I got married to her after I \_\_\_\_\_ known her for two years.

- ( )have            ( )had

6. She \_\_\_\_\_ not read her magazine yet.

( )has ( )had

7. Yesterday, she got very angry when her brother threw her magazine away because she \_\_\_\_\_ not read it yet.

( )has ( )had

8. I'm sorry but I can't accept your invitation for tonight because I \_\_\_\_\_ been invited somewhere else.

( )have ( )had

9. Yesterday, I complained to the postman because my letter \_\_\_\_\_ been opened.

( )has ( )had

10. She couldn't come to our party yesterday because she \_\_\_\_\_ been invited somewhere else.

( )have ( )had

**603d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
her salary	
all	
She	
when the bill arrived.	
spent	
had	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
her salary	
she	
when the bill arrived?	
spent	
all	
Had	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
all her salary	
spent	
when the bill arrived.	
not	
She	
had	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
all her salary.	
The bill	
spent	
arrived	
after she	
had	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
spent	
all her salary?	
the bill	
Did	
arrive after she	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
didn't	
spent	
The bill	
all her salary.	
arrive	
after she had	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
we	
arrived.	
They	
had	
when	
been ready	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
they	
when	
arrived?	
we	
been ready	
Had	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
They	
we arrived.	
when	
been ready	
had	
not	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
before	
had	
it.	
I sold	
I had	
three offers	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
I had	
three offers	
before	
it?	
Had	
I sold	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
I had	
not	
it.	
I sold	
before	
three offers	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
offers.	
lots	
have	
I	
of	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
many	
I	
offers	
?	
Have	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
many	
had	
not	
offers.	
I	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
She	
because	
she	
been	
insulted.	
got	
angry	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
she	
hadn't	
insulted.	
become	
angry	
until	
She	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
He	
had	
four	
there	
lived	
before he moved.	
years	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
for four years.	
there	
had	
after	
lived	
he	
moved	
He	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
moved	
before	
had	
four	
to Athens.	
he came	
times	
He	

21.

Choice	Correct Order
arrived	
they	
?	
midnight	
Had	
by	

22.

Choice	Correct Order
finished	
?	
yet	
Why	
they	
hadn't	

23.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
your	
Who	
had	
Miss	
teacher	
Green?	
before	

24.

Choice	Correct Order
before she	
you	
ever	
Had	
came here?	
her	
seen	

25.

Choice	Correct Order
called	
been	
for a week.	
She	
ill	
her doctor	
had	
after she	

### 603e. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: I haven't _____ you for a long time.		seen
JOHN: Where have you _____ ?		have
MARY: I _____ been to Paris.		come
MARY: I've just _____ back.		been

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: When did you _____ there?		went
MARY: I _____ last month.		had
JOHN: Had you ever _____ there before last month?		go
MARY: Yes, I _____ already been there twice.		been

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ any friends in Paris?		seen
MARY: Yes, I _____ Nick.		meet
MARY: I had not _____ him for two years		saw
before I _____ him in Paris.		met

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ any problems in Paris?		happened
MARY: No, but I _____ a lot of problems		arrived
after I had _____ in Athens.		have
JOHN: What _____ ?		had

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: My father _____ to the airport		take
to _____ me home.		drove
MARY: He had not _____		went
by the time I _____ out of the airport.		arrived

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What _____ you do?		found
MARY: I _____ for a taxi		did
but they had _____ .		looked
MARY: I hadn't _____ a taxi until my father came.		disappeared

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Were you glad to _____ him?		been
MARY: Of course, I _____ .		had
MARY: I had _____ there for two hours.		see
MARY: But then we _____ another problem.		was

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: We _____ to take his car		stolen
but it had _____ too.		went
JOHN: Had it been _____ ?		were
MARY: No, we _____ lucky.		disappeared

9.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: The police had _____ it		parked
because my father had _____ it under a No Parking sign.		moved
JOHN: Did you _____ it back?		paid
MARY: Only after we had _____ a fine.		get

### 603f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
found		βρίσκω
lend		δάνεισα
stopped		βρήκα
lent		σταμάτησα
find		δανείζω

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
build		έχτισα
bring		έφερα
brought		συνέβη
built		χτίζω
happened		φέρνω

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
insulted		πιάνω
catch		αγοράζω
caught		αγόρασα
buy		έπιασα
bought		προσέβαλε

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
complained		άλλος
else		έρχομαι
came		μισθός
come		ήρθα
salary		διαμαρτυρή- θηκα

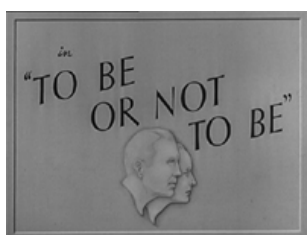
5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
somewhere		κάνω
do		πορτοφόλι
wallet		έτοιμος
ready		έκανα
did		κάπου

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
everybody		μακριά
fed		τρέφω
away		έθρεψα
feed		πάλι
again		καθένας

### 603g. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ



Choice	Correct Match	Match
είναι		been
BARE INFINITIVE		is
SIMPLE PAST		be
PAST PARTICIPLE		was



Choice	Correct Match	Match
σπάζει		break
BARE INFINITIVE		breaks
SIMPLE PAST		broken
PAST PARTICIPLE		broke

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
feel		μόλις
felt		αν και
although		αισθάνομαι
always		πάντοτε
just		αισθάνθηκα

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
after		μέχρι
dug		ήδη
dig		μετά από
already		σκάβω
until		έσκαψα



Choice	Correct Match	Match
αρχίζει		begin
BARE INFINITIVE		begins
SIMPLE PAST		begun
PAST PARTICIPLE		began



Choice	Correct Match	Match
φυσάει		blew
BARE INFINITIVE		blown
SIMPLE PAST		blow
PAST PARTICIPLE		blows



5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
διαλέγει		chose
BARE INFINITIVE		chosen
SIMPLE PAST		chooses
PAST PARTICIPLE		choose



8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
οδηγεί		driven
BARE INFINITIVE		drove
SIMPLE PAST		drives
PAST PARTICIPLE		drive



6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
ζωγραφίζει		drew
BARE INFINITIVE		drawn
SIMPLE PAST		draw
PAST PARTICIPLE		draws



9.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
τρώει		ate
BARE INFINITIVE		eaten
SIMPLE PAST		eat
PAST PARTICIPLE		eats



7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
πίνει		drunk
BARE INFINITIVE		drinks
SIMPLE PAST		drink
PAST PARTICIPLE		drank



10.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
πέφτει		fell
BARE INFINITIVE		fallen
SIMPLE PAST		falls
PAST PARTICIPLE		fall

## Unit 604.

### Future perfect, will have ...-ed vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
announce	ανακοινώνω
announced	ανακοίνωσα
announcement	ανακοίνωση
anyway	τέλος πάντων
case	περίπτωση
complete	συμπληρώνω
completed	συμπλήρωσα
correct	διορθώνω
corrected	διόρθωσα
correction	διόρθωση
crowded	συνωστισμένος
decide	αποφασίζω
decided	αποφάσισα
decision	απόφαση
everyone	καθένας
reach	φθάνω
reached	έφθασα
refrigerator	ψυγείο
repair	επισκευάζω
repaired	επισκεύασα
results	αποτελέσματα
temperature	θερμοκρασία
thing	πράγμα
think	νομίζω
thought	νόμισα
thought (I have)	νομίσει (έχω)
tired	κουρασμένος
tiring	κουραστικό
understand	καταλαβαίνω
understood	κατάλαβα
understood (I have)	καταλάβει (έχω)

greek	english
ανακοινώνω	
ανακοίνωσα	
ανακοίνωση	
αποτελέσματα	
απόφαση	
αποφασίζω	
αποφάσισα	
διορθώνω	
διόρθωσα	
διόρθωση	
επισκευάζω	
επισκεύασα	
έφθασα	
θερμοκρασία	
καθένας	
καταλαβαίνω	
κατάλαβα	
καταλάβει (έχω)	
κουρασμένος	
κουραστικό	
νομίζω	
νόμισα	
νομίσει (έχω)	
περίπτωση	
πράγμα	
συμπληρώνω	
συμπλήρωσα	
συνωστισμένος	
τέλος πάντων	
φθάνω	
ψυγείο	

Ο τετελεσμένος Μέλλοντας ενός ρήματος σχηματίζεται με τις φράσεις **will have** και την παθητική μετοχή του ρήματος. Χρησιμοποιείται για να δείξει ότι μια πράξη θα έχει εκτελεστεί και τελειώσει πριν από κάποια χρονική στιγμή στο μέλλον (**by**=πριν).

She **won't have** prepared dinner **by** seven o'clock.

Δεν θα έχει ετοιμάσει το δείπνο πριν από τις 7 ακριβώς.

We'**ll have** moved to our new house **by** next month.

Θα έχουμε μετακομίσει στο νέο μας σπίτι πριν τον επόμενο μήνα.

Η χρονική αυτή στιγμή, πριν από την οποία θα έχει τελειώσει μια πράξη μπορεί να αναφερθεί είτε με μια χρονική έκφραση είτε με μια άλλη πράξη που θα γίνει εκείνη τη χρονική στιγμή στο μέλλον. Παρόλο που η πράξη αυτή αναφέρεται στο μέλλον το ρήμα μπαίνει, συνήθως, στον Απλό Ενεστώτα.

The plane **will have** landed **when** you **get** to the airport.

Το αεροπλάνο θα έχει προσγειωθεί όταν θα φτάσεις στο αεροδρόμιο.

**By the time** she **comes** back from work, we'**ll have** eaten.

Πριν από την ώρα που θα επιστρέψει από τη δουλειά, θα έχουμε φάει.

Στην Παθητική φωνή χρησιμοποιούμε κανονικά τον αντίστοιχο χρόνο του ρήματος **to be**, δηλαδή τη φράση **will have been** και την παθητική μετοχή του κύριου ρήματος.

The manuscript **will have been** corrected by Monday.

Το χειρόγραφο θα έχει διορθωθεί πριν τη Δευτέρα.

The book **won't have been** published by Christmas.

Το βιβλίο δεν θα έχει εκδοθεί πριν τα Χριστούγεννα.

# Unit 604.

## Future perfect, will have ...-ed e-learning exercises

### 604a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. By next year, I \_\_\_\_\_ worked in this school for ten years.



- had             have  
 will             will have

2. By next week we will \_\_\_\_\_ in this island for a month.



- be             have been  
 are             had been

3. Hurry up! Everyone will \_\_\_\_\_ by the time we get there.



- have left     left  
 has left     leave

4. The plane \_\_\_\_\_ by the time we reached the airport.



- has left     leaves  
 had just     will have left  
 left             left

5. The plane \_\_\_\_\_ by the time we reach the airport.



- has left     will leave  
 left             will have left  
 left             left

6. I \_\_\_\_\_ had a temperature for six days now.



- am             have  
 am             had  
having

7. I \_\_\_\_\_ never had a temperature before last week.



- had             did  
 would         have

8. By tomorrow, I \_\_\_\_\_ a temperature for a week.



- am             will have having  
 will have     would be had

9. The room \_\_\_\_\_ been cleaned when the guests arrive.



- won't         has  
 will             won't have  
have

10. By the time she wakes up, she'll have \_\_\_\_\_ about her dream.



- forgets         forgotten  
 forget         remember

## 604b. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
-A: Will you see Jim next week?		-B: No, I'll have left when she arrives.
-A: Will you pay your bill now, sir?		-B: No, I haven't seen him for a week.
-A: Will you stay up late?		-B: I don't know but I will have seen him before next month.
-A: Did you see Jim yesterday?		-B: We'll have gone to bed before you come back.
-A: Will you wait for her?		-B: No, but I will have paid it by the time I leave your hotel.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
-A: Were you paid your salary yesterday?		-B: Yes, our refrigerator will have been empty by tomorrow.
-A: When will the new highway be constructed?		-B: Yes, they had left before the policemen arrived.
-A: Were the thieves fast?		-B: Yes, they'll have left before the policemen arrive.
-A: Does he eat a lot?		-B: Yes, but I'll have spent it all by next week.
-A: Are the thieves fast?		-B: It won't have been completed before 2013.

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
This week's magazines will _____ been sold before the next ones arrive.		by
Some thousands of tourists will have arrived to that "quiet" island _____ the time you step on it.		will
Our car _____ have been repaired before Monday. We'll have to borrow one then.		had
How long _____ you have worked here by the end of the year?		won't
The old magazines _____ been sold before the new ones arrived.		have

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Listen to my examples and you _____ understood the new lesson before I finish.		had
We couldn't find a room because thousands of tourists _____ arrived there before we did.		have
She _____ already been to Africa once.		will have been
I'm sorry, all the magazines _____ been sold.		will have
After my next journey to Africa I _____ there twice.		has

**604c. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
book	
this	
You	
will	
have	
the summer holidays.	
finished	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
before	
Will	
you	
book	
the summer holidays?	
this	
have	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
the summer holidays.	
will	
You	
before	
finished	
this book	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
in	
married	
like	
to	
She	
November.	
be	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
like	
Would	
in	
November?	
she	
to	
married	
be	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
be	
in November.	
to	
married	
She	
not	
like	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
married	
She	
have	
Christmas.	
by	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
Will	
been	
married	
have	
Christmas?	
by	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
Christmas.	
been	
won't	
have	
She	
by	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
married twice	
He	
met	
before	
been	
Ann.	
had	
he	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
twice	
met	
Had	
Ann?	
before he	
married	
he	
been	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
Ann.	
before	
he met	
He	
married twice	
had	
been	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
married twice.	
met	
been	
after	
Ann	
he	
He	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
he had	
after	
Did	
meet	
Ann	
been	
he	
married twice?	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
Ann	
meet	
married twice.	
He	
he had	
been	
after	
didn't	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
will	
finished	
have	
new	
you	
your	
painting?	
When	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
worked	
have	
long	
you	
by tomorrow?	
with us	
will	
How	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
her case for a month	
make	
a decision.	
They	
examined	
have	
will	
before they	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
Greek island	
Which	
been to	
by	
you	
the end of the summer?	
have	
will	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
exercises	
done	
have	
will	
you	
you finish this book?	
How many	
when	

21.

Choice	Correct Order
because he	
her.	
examined	
hadn't	
her problem	
understand	
Her doctor	
couldn't	

22.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
seen	
they are	
announced	
to the students.	
The teachers	
will	
the results	
before	

23.

Choice	Correct Order
told	
corrected.	
had	
after the tests	
The students	
been	
the results	
were	

24.

Choice	Correct Order
of the summer.	
been	
the end	
burnt	
will	
have	
by	
Thousands of trees	

25.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
planted	
will	
Very few trees	
time.	
the same	
been	
by	

**604d. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why are you _____ your suitcase?		leave
MARY: I'm _____ to spend my summer holiday in Cyprus.		packing
JOHN: Will you _____ tonight?		left
MARY: I will have _____ by tonight.		going

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How _____ you travel?		take
MARY: Today, there _____ a plane and a boat to Cyprus.		will
MARY: They both _____ at the same time.		is
MARY: I haven't decided yet which one I'll _____ .		leave

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: You must _____ by plane.		days
JOHN: By the time the boat _____ ,		go
you will have _____		arrives
two wonderful _____ in Cyprus.		spent

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Yes, but I will also _____ spent a lot of money for the air ticket.		tiring
MARY: It _____ much more expensive than the boat ticket.		go
JOHN: Anyway, I think you should _____ by air.		have
JOHN: It is less _____ .		is

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: The ship will _____ crowded.		get
JOHN: By the time you _____ on board		be
all the seats will have _____ occupied by the other tourists.		convinced
MARY: All right, you have _____ me.		been

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I'll _____ by air.		be
MARY: Will you _____ me to the airport?		go
JOHN: I'd _____ to.		take
JOHN: What time should we _____ there?		like

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: We'd better _____ there before five o'clock.		won't
JOHN: I'm sorry, I _____.		by
JOHN: I _____ have finished my work _____ five o'clock.		be can't

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
results		καταλαβαίνω
understand		κατάλαβα
understands		ανακοίνωσα
understood		καταλαβαίνει
announced		αποτελέσματα

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
decide		συνωστισμένος
decides		αποφασίζει
crowded		αποφάσισα
decided		αποφασίζω
decision		απόφαση

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
thinks		διόρθωσα
think		σκέψεις
corrected		νομίζω
thoughts		νόμισα
thought		νομίζει

## 604e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
everyone		θερμοκρασία
reach		έφθασα
reaches		καθένας
reached		φτάνει
temperature		φτάνω

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
completed		περίπτωση
completes		ψυγείο
refrigerator		συμπληρώνω
case		συμπλήρωσα
complete		συμπληρώνει

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
repairs		επισκευάζω
repair		επισκεύασα
repaired		κουραστικό
tiring		τέλος πάντων
anyway		επισκευάζει

## 604f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ



1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
πετάει		will have flown
BARE INFINITIVE		will fly
SIMPLE PAST		fly
PAST PERFECT		flew
SIMPLE FUTURE		had flown
FUTURE PERFECT		flies



2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
ξεχνάει		forget
BARE INFINITIVE		will forget
SIMPLE PAST		forgets
PAST PERFECT		forgot
SIMPLE FUTURE		will have forgotten
FUTURE PERFECT		had forgotten



3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
παγώνει		will freeze
BARE INFINITIVE		will have frozen
SIMPLE PAST		had frozen
PAST PERFECT		froze
SIMPLE FUTURE		freeze
FUTURE PERFECT		freezes



4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
δίνει		will have given
BARE INFINITIVE		gives
SIMPLE PAST		give
PAST PERFECT		will give
SIMPLE FUTURE		gave
FUTURE PERFECT		had given



5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
μεγαλώνει		grow
BARE INFINITIVE		grows
SIMPLE PAST		will have grown
PAST PERFECT		will grow
SIMPLE FUTURE		grew
FUTURE PERFECT		had grown



6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
κρύβει		will have hidden
BARE INFINITIVE		had hidden
SIMPLE PAST		will hide
PAST PERFECT		hides
SIMPLE FUTURE		hide
FUTURE PERFECT		hid

everyone  
knows  
everyone

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
γνωρίζει		had known
BARE INFINITIVE		will know
SIMPLE PAST		will have known
PAST PERFECT		knew
SIMPLE FUTURE		knows
FUTURE PERFECT		know



9.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
βλέπει	<b>sees</b>	will see
BARE INFINITIVE	<b>see</b>	will have seen
SIMPLE PAST	<b>saw</b>	sees
PAST PERFECT	<b>had seen</b>	saw
SIMPLE FUTURE	<b>will see</b>	had seen
FUTURE PERFECT	<b>will have seen</b>	see



8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
κουδουνίζει		will ring
BARE INFINITIVE		had rung
SIMPLE PAST		ring
PAST PERFECT		will have rung
SIMPLE FUTURE		rings
FUTURE PERFECT		rang



10.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
σηκώνεται		will rise
BARE INFINITIVE		rose
SIMPLE PAST		rise
PAST PERFECT		will have risen
SIMPLE FUTURE		had risen
FUTURE PERFECT		rises

## Unit 605.

### Present perfect continuous or present continuous?

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
abroad	στο εξωτερικό
absence	απουσία
absent	απών
Ancient	αρχαία
before	πριν
History	ιστορία
hour	ώρα
lose	χάνω
lost	έχασα
lost (I have)	χάσει (έχω)
never	ποτέ
nobody	κανείς
solution	λύση
solve	λύνω
solved	έλυσα
surprise	έκπληξη
surprised	έκπληκτος
unhappiness	δυστυχία
unhappy	δυστυχής
wet	υγρός
wetness	υγρασία

greek	english
απουσία	
απών	
αρχαία	
δυστυχής	
δυστυχία	
έκπληκτος	
έκπληξη	
έλυσα	
έχασα	
ιστορία	
κανείς	
λύνω	
λύση	
ποτέ	
πριν	
στο εξωτερικό	
υγρασία	
υγρός	
χάνω	
χάσει (έχω)	
ώρα	

Οι χρόνοι Διάρκειας (**continuous tenses** ή **progressive tenses**) τονίζουν, όπως λέει και το όνομά τους, τη διάρκεια της πράξης που περιγράφουν. Χαρακτηριστικό όλων τους είναι ότι το κύριο ρήμα μπαίνει με τη μορφή της ενεργητικής μετοχής (**present participle**) με την κατάληξη **-ing** και ο χρόνος καθορίζεται από τον αντίστοιχο χρόνο του γνωστού μας ρήματος to be(είμαι). Έτσι, όπως ήδη ξέρουμε, ο Ενεστώτας Διάρκειας έχει τη μορφή **am + ...-ing, are + ...-ing, is + ...-ing** ανάλογα με το πρόσωπο και τον αριθμό του υποκειμένου. Εντελώς αντίστοιχα σχηματίζεται ο Παρακείμενος Διάρκειας με τον Παρακείμενο του ρήματος **to be** και την ενεργητική μετοχή του κυρίου ρήματος (**have been + ...-ing, has been + ...-ing**).

I **am watching** TV now.

Βλέπω τηλεόραση τώρα.

I **have been watching** TV for an hour now.

Βλέπω τηλεόραση εδώ και μια ώρα τώρα.

Όπως βλέπουμε, στα ελληνικά και οι δύο χρόνοι αποδίδονται με τον ίδιο τρόπο. Στα αγγλικά, όμως, αν θέλουμε απλώς να δείξουμε ότι η πράξη εξελίσσεται στο παρόν, τότε θα χρησιμοποιήσουμε τον Ενεστώτα Διάρκειας (**am / is / are = ...-ing**).

Αν, όμως, θέλουμε να τονίσουμε ότι ξεκίνησε στο παρελθόν και συνεχίζει να διαρκεί και τώρα, τότε θα χρησιμοποιήσουμε τον Παρακείμενο διάρκειας.

It started to rain two hours ago.

Αρχισε να βρέχει πριν δύο ώρες.

It is still raining.

Ακόμη βρέχει.

It **has been raining** for two hours.

Βρέχει εδώ και δύο ώρες.

Για να δείξουμε, με τον Παρακείμενο Διάρκειας, τη διάρκεια της πράξης που ξεκίνησε στο παρελθόν και συνεχίζεται μέχρι τώρα, χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **for** με μια χρονική έκφραση που δείχνει πότε ξεκίνησε η πράξη.

Με πολλά ρήματα, οι λέξεις **for** και **since** μπορούν να χρησιμοποιηθούν είτε με Απλό Παρακείμενο είτε με Παρακείμενο Διάρκειας με σχεδόν ισοδύναμα αποτελέσματα, αν και ο Παρακείμενος Διάρκειας τονίζει περισσότερο τη διάρκεια και συνέχεια της πράξης.

I've worked for this company for ten years.

Δουλεύω για αυτήν την εταιρεία εδώ και δέκα χρόνια.

I've **been working** for this company for ten years.

Δουλεύω για αυτήν την εταιρεία εδώ και δέκα χρόνια.

She has lived here since 2009.

Ζει εδώ από το 2009.

She's **been living** here since 2009.

Ζει εδώ από το 2009.

Οι ερωτήσεις - αρνήσεις - σύντομες απαντήσεις γίνονται με κατάλληλη χρήση του ρήματος **to be** για τον Ενεστώτα Διάρκειας και του ρήματος **have** για τον Παρακείμενο Διάρκειας.

Is she crying now?

Κλαίει αυτή τώρα;

How long **has she been crying**?

Πόση ώρα κλαίει αυτή;

Με μερικά ρήματα που δείχνουν μόνιμη κατάσταση, δεν χρησιμοποιούμε τον Παρακείμενο Διαρκείας, αλλά στη θέση του χρησιμοποιούμε τον Απλό Παρακείμενο.

How long **have** you **had** this job?

Πόσον καιρό έχεις αυτή τη δουλειά;

He's **known** Alice since when they were children.

Ξέρει την Αλις από τότε που ήταν παιδιά.

Τον Παρακείμενο Διαρκείας τον χρησιμοποιούμε και για τις πράξεις που έχουν πρόσφατα τελειώσει αλλά τα αποτελέσματα τους εμφανίζονται στο παρόν.

Her eyes are wet. Has she **been** crying?

Τα μάτια της είναι υγρά. Εκλαιγε;

You are dirty. **Have** you **been** lying on the grass?

Είσαι βρώμικος. Ήσουν ξαπλωμένος στο γρασίδι;

Ο Ενεστώτας Διαρκείας μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί και για πράξεις που αναφέρονται στο μέλλον και είναι προγραμματισμένες, κυρίως με τα ρήματα **do**, **have** και ρήματα κίνησης (**go**, **come**, **arrive**, **leave** κ.λ.π.)

They're **flying** at ten **tonight**.

Πετάνε στις 10 απόψε.

We're **having** dinner out **tomorrow**.

Θα πάρουμε δείπνο έξω αύριο.

## Unit 605.

### Present perfect continuous or present continuous?

#### e-learning exercises

#### 605a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She can't answer the phone. She \_\_\_\_\_ a bath.



- is having     had  
 has had     has

2. I am very wet because I \_\_\_\_\_ in the rain for an hour now.



- walked     have walked  
 have been walking     am walking

3. Hasn't he got tired? He \_\_\_\_\_ for an hour now.



- speaking     has spoken  
 spoke     has been speaking



Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why is he standing?		He's been wearing them for a week.
Why is everybody looking at him?		He's been studying a problem for ten hours and he hasn't found the answer.
Why is Sherlock Holmes so unhappy?		He's been waiting for a cheque for a week and it hasn't arrived yet.
Why are his clothes dirty?		He's been here for ten minutes and nobody has asked him to sit down.
Why is he going to complain at the post office?		He's wearing a colourful suit.

### 605c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. What have you \_\_\_\_\_ doing today?

- ( ) were ( ) be  
( ) been ( ) are

2. It's time to stop. We \_\_\_\_\_ been playing for two hours.

- ( ) 're ( ) 'd  
( ) 's ( ) 've

3. Don't stop them. They \_\_\_\_\_ doing fine.

- ( ) had ( ) are  
( ) have ( ) been

4. Hurry up, please! You have been talking on the phone \_\_\_\_\_ ten o'clock.

- ( ) since ( ) from  
( ) for ( ) ago

5. We can't interrupt him. He \_\_\_\_\_ teaching now.

- ( ) was ( ) had  
( ) is ( ) has

6. He'll stop in five minutes. He has been teaching \_\_\_\_\_ fifty five minutes.

- ( ) since ( ) last  
( ) ago ( ) for

7. How \_\_\_\_\_ have you been doing this exercise?

- ( ) ago ( ) long  
( ) time ( ) for

8. What \_\_\_\_\_ you doing now?

- ( ) are ( ) have  
( ) do ( ) have been

9. \_\_\_\_\_ when have you been working for this company?

- ( ) From ( ) Ago  
( ) Since ( ) For

10. How long \_\_\_\_\_ ill?

- ( ) are you ( ) did you  
( ) you were ( ) have you been

### 605d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
three	
for	
He	
days	
been	
.	
has	
absent	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
days	
Has	
he	
three	
?	
for	
been	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
.	
has	
He	
not	
three	
days	
absent	
for	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
She	
has	
been	
hours	
.	
sleeping	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
been	
?	
Has	
hours	
sleeping	
for	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
not	
hours	
She	
for	
has	
sleeping	
been	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
been	
night	
has	
all	
raining	
It	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
night	
been	
it	
?	
Has	
raining	
all	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
It	
raining	
all	
been	
not	
has	
night	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
snowing here	
right	
now	
is	
.	
It	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
it	
Is	
now	
?	
snowing here	
right	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
not	
now	
right	
snowing here	
It	
is	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
exercises	
yesterday	
He	
his	
.	
did	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
exercises	
?	
his	
he	
yesterday	
do	
Did	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
do	
exercises	
did	
not	
He	
yesterday	
.	
his	

**605e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ  
ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
abroad	
been	
Have	
they	
ever	
?	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
she	
How	
?	
long	
has	
known	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
here?	
waiting	
been	
when	
you	
Since	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
going	
?	
Where	
tonight	
is	
she	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
gone	
has	
everybody	
Where	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
shouting	
Why	
?	
are	
they	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
talking	
How	
been	
?	
they	
long	
have	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
hiding	
?	
Where	
you	
been	
have	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
anything.	
haven't	
for hours	
have	
but they	
caught	
They	
been	
fishing	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
you	
How	
have	
it?	
long	
solve	
to	
trying	

## 605f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Hello, John. _____ are you calling me from?		What
JOHN: _____ calling you from the school library.		Where
MARY: _____ have you been doing there?		I've
JOHN: _____ been studying Ancient Greek History.		I'm

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: _____ you tired?		Are
JOHN: Yes, _____ very tired.		You've
JOHN: _____ been working here since nine o'clock.		I'm
MARY: Let me see! _____ twelve o'clock now.		I've
MARY: _____ been at the library for three hours, John.		It's

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Have you been studying _____ time?		for
JOHN: Yes, I have. I've been studying _____ three hours.		since
JOHN: I've just stopped _____ take a rest.		all the
JOHN: What have you been doing during _____ hours?		to
MARY: I've been cooking lunch _____ nine o'clock.		these

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But you never _____ ! That's a surprise.		will cook
MARY: Well, I have never _____ anything before.		to cook
MARY: But I am _____ now.		cooked
MARY: Would you like _____ tomorrow?		cooking
JOHN: I can't tomorrow but I _____ on Saturday.		cook

## Unit 606.

### Past perfect continuous or past continuous? vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
accident	ατύχημα
after	μετά από
alone	μόνος
attention	προσοχή
away	μακριά
behind	πίσω από
belt	ζώνη
circles	κύκλοι
glad	ευτυχισμένος
half	μισό
helmet	ατύχημα
husband	σύζυγος (ο)
land	προσγειώνομαι
landed	προσγειώθηκα
last	τελευταίος
need	χρειάζομαι
patient	ασθενής
rest	ξεκουράζομαι
safe	ασφαλής
safety	ασφάλεια
serious	σοβαρός
seriously	σοβαρά
someone	κάποιος
something	κάτι
still	ακόμη
sudden	ξαφνικός
suddenly	ξαφνικά
very	πολύ
wife	σύζυγος (η)
village	χωριό
while	ενώ
whispering	ψιθυρίζοντας

greek	english
ακόμη	
ασθενής	
ασφάλεια	
ασφαλής	
ατύχημα	
ατύχημα	
ενώ	
ευτυχισμένος	
ζώνη	
κάποιος	
κάτι	
κύκλοι	
μακριά	
μετά από	
μισό	
μόνος	
ξαφνικά	
ξαφνικός	
ξεκουράζομαι	
πίσω από	
πολύ	
προσγειώθηκα	
προσγειώνομαι	
προσοχή	
σοβαρά	
σοβαρός	
σύζυγος (ο)	
σύζυγος (η)	
τελευταίος	
χρειάζομαι	
χωριό	
ψιθυρίζοντας	

Ο Αόριστος Διαρκείας σχηματίζεται, όπως ξέρουμε, με τον Αόριστο του ρήματος **to be (was, were)** και την ενεργητική μετοχή του κύριου ρήματος. Έτσι, έχει τη μορφή **was + ...-ing** ή **were+ ...-ing**, ανάλογα με το πρόσωπο και τον αριθμό του υποκειμένου.

Άλλος ένας χρόνος Διαρκείας που αναφέρεται στο παρελθόν είναι ο Υπερσυντέλικος Διαρκείας που σχηματίζεται με τον Υπερσυντέλικο του ρήματος **to be (had been)** και την ενεργητική μετοχή του κύριου ρήματος (**...-ing**) και έχει την μορφή **had been + ...-ing** για όλα τα πρόσωπα.

We were eating dinner when she came back.

Τρώγαμε δείπνο όταν επέστρεψε.

We **had been eating** dinner for half an hour when she came back.

Τρώγαμε δείπνο επί μισή ώρα όταν επέστρεψε.

Και οι δύο αυτοί χρόνοι αποδίδονται στα ελληνικά με Παρατατικό.

Στα αγγλικά χρησιμοποιούμε, όπως ξέρουμε, τον Αόριστο Διαρκείας για να περιγράψουμε μια πράξη που εξελισσόταν σε κάποια συγκεκριμένη χρονική στιγμή στο παρελθόν.

Τον Υπερσυντέλικο Διαρκείας θα τον χρησιμοποιήσουμε πάλι για μια πράξη που εξελισσόταν, όταν θέλουμε να τονίσουμε ότι η πράξη αυτή είχε ξεκινήσει πριν από κάποια χρονική στιγμή στο παρελθόν.

Η χρονική αυτή στιγμή μπορεί να περιγράφεται και στις δύο περιπτώσεις, είτε με μια χρονική έκφραση, είτε με μια άλλη πράξη που συνέβη τότε και την περιγράφουμε με Απλό Αόριστο.

He started to work at eight yesterday.

Αρχισε να δουλεύει στις 8 χτες.

He was working at ten o' clock yesterday.

Δούλευε στις 10 χτες.

By ten o'clock yesterday, he **had already been working** for two hours.

Στις 10 χτες, δούλευε επί 2 ώρες.

He had started to work before you came.

Είχε αρχίσει να δουλεύει πριν έρθεις.

He **had been working** for two hours by the time you came.

Δούλευε επί 2 ώρες πριν την ώρα που ήρθες.

Οι ερωτήσεις - αρνήσεις - σύντομες απαντήσεις γίνονται με την κατάλληλη χρήση των λέξεων **were/was** για τον Αόριστο Διαρκείας και **had** για τον Υπερσυντέλικο Διαρκείας.

Who was waiting for the bus when you went to the bus stop?

Ποιός περίμενε το λεωφορείο όταν πήγες στη στάση;

How long **had he been waiting** when you saw him?

Πόση ώρα περίμενε όταν τον είδες;

## Unit 606.

# Past perfect continuous or past continuous? e-learning exercises

### 606a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She was alone at home because her husband \_\_\_\_\_ .



- had worked  
 has been working  
 was working  
 is working

2. When I saw her, she \_\_\_\_\_ at the bus stop.



- was standing  
 is standing  
 stood  
 has been standing

3. By the time you woke me up, I \_\_\_\_\_ for an hour only.



- slept  
 had been sleeping  
 have been sleeping  
 was sleeping

4. The phone \_\_\_\_\_ for some minutes when she heard it.



- was ringed  
 was rung  
 was ringing  
 had been ringing

5. They \_\_\_\_\_ driving for two hours when they reached the village.



- are  
 have been  
 had been  
 were

6. They \_\_\_\_\_ listening to pop music while they were driving.



- were  
 have been  
 had been  
 did

7. They had been \_\_\_\_\_ for one hour but the score was still 0-0.



- plays  
 playing  
 played  
 play

8. They were talking about her while she \_\_\_\_\_ listening to them.



- has been  
 is  
 had been  
 was

9. The water was boiling when she \_\_\_\_\_ the egg in.



- is putting  
 had put  
 put  
 has put

10. The water \_\_\_\_\_ boiling for three minutes before the egg was ready.



- had been  
 is  
 was  
 has

## 606b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why is he looking behind him?		He's been driving for fifteen hours.
Why didn't he see the accident?		Someone had been following him for four hours.
Why did he need a rest?		Someone has been following him for four hours.
Why did he call the police?		He had been driving for fifteen hours.
Why is he going to stop?		He was looking at the opposite direction.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why did he take off his safety helmet?		They were wearing their safety belt.
Why was he glad when she phoned him?		He wasn't wearing his safety helmet.
Why was he seriously injured?		He had forgotten it at home.
Why weren't they seriously injured?		He had been wearing it for hours.
Why wasn't he wearing his safety helmet?		He had been thinking about her for days.

### 606c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. How long had you \_\_\_\_\_ living in this house before you moved?

- ( ) are            ( ) did  
( ) been        ( ) were

2. What \_\_\_\_\_ you do after you had been watching TV for four hours?

- ( ) must        ( ) had  
( ) were        ( ) did

3. What \_\_\_\_\_ she doing while you were talking to her?

- ( ) had been    ( ) was  
( ) did         ( ) has been

4. They \_\_\_\_\_ whispering while we were watching the film.

- ( ) were        ( ) had been  
( ) did         ( ) have been

5. They \_\_\_\_\_ been whispering for a long time before they were thrown out.

- ( ) 're         ( ) 've  
( ) 'd         ( ) 'll

6. What \_\_\_\_\_ been doing before they arrived?

- ( ) you were    ( ) did you  
( ) have you    ( ) had you

7. Our plane had \_\_\_\_\_ flying in circles for an hour before it landed.

- ( ) done        ( ) been  
( ) did         ( ) was

8. The baby \_\_\_\_\_ been crying for ten minutes before someone heard him.

- ( ) had         ( ) was  
( ) did         ( ) has

9. My baby brother \_\_\_\_\_ crying while my mother was trying to feed him.

- ( ) has been    ( ) had been  
( ) was         ( ) did

10. I was \_\_\_\_\_ to look at his paper when the teacher saw me.

- ( )been            ( )had been  
 trying            trying  
 ( )tried           ( )trying

**606d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
before	
laughing	
angry.	
had	
got	
the teacher	
The children	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
laughing	
angry?	
before	
the children	
got	
Had	
the teacher	
been	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
angry.	
the teacher	
laughing	
not	
before	
The children	
got	
been	
had	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
they	
been	
had	
The teacher	
because	
laughing.	
got	
angry	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
the teacher	
Did	
they	
been	
angry	
laughing?	
because	
had	
get	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
because	
didn't	
get	
been	
laughing.	
angry	
The teacher	
they	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
to Ann	
while	
the	
talking	
teacher was	
teaching.	
Jim	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
while	
talking	
teaching?	
Was	
the teacher	
was	
to Ann	
Jim	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
Jim	
to Ann	
wasn't	
the teacher	
teaching.	
talking	
while	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
examining	
in the	
when the	
The doctor	
room.	
a patient	
was	
nurse	
went	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
when the	
examining	
room?	
went	
in the	
the doctor	
a patient	
nurse	
Was	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
nurse	
went	
when the	
room.	
examining	
a patient	
in the	
wasn't	
The doctor	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
stopped	
was	
I	
umbrella.	
The rain	
looking	
my	
as	
for	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
my umbrella?	
was	
I	
Did	
as	
for	
stop	
looking	
the rain	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
as	
I	
didn't	
for	
stop	
looking	
The rain	
my umbrella.	
was	

**606ε. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
long	
How	
her	
known	
have	
?	
you	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
doing	
she	
?	
What	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
had	
What	
?	
doing	
she	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
sleeping	
you	
long	
?	
How	
had	
been	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
been	
before you	
to Paris	
?	
to	
you	
went	
Where	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
playing	
time	
at the	
the	
were	
children	
Where	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
How	
had	
known	
marriage?	
him	
the	
before	
long	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
after they	
he	
had	
Where	
him	
sent	
go	
away?	
did	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
for it	
How long	
looking	
been	
found	
before she	
it?	
had	
she	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
talking	
to you?	
do	
you	
did	
was	
she	
What	
as	

606f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. What did you _____ last night?		have
MARY: I _____ a quarrel with my father.		do
JOHN: Why did you _____ a quarrel with your father?		had

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Well, he _____ home from work very late and he looked tired .		was
JOHN: Why _____ he tired?		been
MARY: He had _____ working all day.		came

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What were you _____ when he arrived?		annoyed
MARY: I was _____ TV.		doing
JOHN: Was your father _____ by the noise?		happened
MARY: Yes, he wanted to _____ it off, but I didn't .		watching
JOHN: What _____ then?		turned
MARY: As I was watching, he suddenly _____ it off.		turn

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How long had you been _____ TV before he turned it off?		watch
MARY: I started _____ at six and he turned it off at ten.		watched
MARY: So it was only four hours but the previous day I had _____ TV for 5 hours.		watching
MARY: Sometimes, I _____ TV for 6 hours.		to watch

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ the quarrel after that?		did
MARY: Yes, we _____ .		have
JOHN: What did you _____ after that?		had
MARY: After we _____ been quarreling for a half an hour I got tired and I went to bed.		do

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ a nice sleep?		watching
MARY: No, I didn't. I _____ been sleeping for an hour when something woke me up.		have
MARY: A loud noise was _____ to my ears.		come
JOHN: Where did the noise _____ from?		had
MARY: It was my father. He was _____ TV!		coming

## Unit 607.

### Future perfect continuous or future continuous? vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
arrive	φθάνω
arrives (he)	φθάνει
arrived	έφθασα
began	άρχισα
begin	αρχίζω
begun (I have)	αρχίσει (έχω)
better	καλύτερα
enough	αρκετά
expect	περιμένω
expectation	αναμονή
expected	περίμενα
flew	πέταξα
flown (I have)	πετάξει (έχω)
fly	πετώ
immediate	άμεσος
immediately	αμέσως
impolite	αγενής
impoliteness	αγένεια
just	μόλις
still	ακόμη
suit	κοστούμι
taught	δίδαξα
taught (I have)	διδάξει
teach	διδάσκω
yet	ακόμη

greek	english
αγένεια	
αγενής	
ακόμη	
ακόμη	
άμεσος	
αμέσως	
αναμονή	
αρκετά	
αρχίζω	
άρχισα	
αρχίσει (έχω)	
δίδαξα	
διδάξει	
διδάσκω	
έφθασα	
καλύτερα	
κοστούμι	
μόλις	
περίμενα	
περιμένω	
πέταξα	
πετάξει (έχω)	
πετώ	
φθάνει	
φθάνω	

Παρόμοια μ'αυτά που είδαμε στα προηγούμενα κεφάλαια για τους χρόνους Διαρκείας στο παρόν και στο παρελθόν, καταλαβαίνουμε ότι και για το μέλλον θα έχουμε δύο χρόνους Διαρκείας. Τον Μέλλοντα Διαρκείας (**will be + ...-ing**) και τον Τετελεσμένο Μέλλοντα Διαρκείας (**will have been + ...-ing**).

I **will be reading** at ten o'clock.

Θα διαβάζω στις 10 ακριβώς.

I **will have been reading** for two hours by ten o'clock.

Θα διαβάζω (=Θα έχω συμπληρώσει διαβάζοντας) δύο ώρες πριν τις 10 ακριβώς.

Τον Μέλλοντα Διαρκείας τον χρησιμοποιούμε για μια πράξη που θα εξελίσσεται σε μια χρονική στιγμή στο μέλλον.

Όταν θέλουμε να τονίσουμε ότι η πράξη αυτή θα έχει ξεκινήσει πριν από μια χρονική στιγμή στο μέλλον και θα συνεχίζει να εξελίσσεται και επίσης, να δείξουμε επί πόσο χρόνο θα εξελίσσεται η πράξη αυτή μέχρι τη συγκεκριμένη χρονική στιγμή, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε τον Τετελεσμένο Μέλλοντα Διαρκείας.

Φυσικά, η χρονική στιγμή μπορεί να περιγράφεται με μια άλλη πράξη που θα συμβεί τότε. Προσέχουμε, όμως, ότι την πράξη αυτή, παρόλο που θα συμβεί στο μέλλον, την περιγράφουμε με Απλό Ενεστώτα μετά τις λέξεις – φράσεις **when ...**, **by the time ...**, **until ...**, **till...** κλπ.

I'll go to the airport at ten.

Θα πάω στο αεροδρόμιο στις 10.

My flight **will be announced** at eleven.

Η πτήση μου θα ανακοινωθεί στις 11.

I'll **have arrived** at the airport before eleven.

Θα έχω φτάσει το αεροδρόμιο πριν τις 11.

I'll **be waiting** at eleven when my flight **is announced**.

Θα είμαι σε αναμονή στις 11 όταν η πτήση μου θα ανακοινωθεί.

I'll **have arrived** at the airport before my flight **is announced**.

Θα έχω φτάσει στο αεροδρόμιο πριν να ανακοινωθεί η πτήση μου.

I'll **have been waiting** for an hour by eleven.

Θα έχω παραμείνει σε αναμονή επί μία ώρα στις έντεκα.

Οι ερωτήσεις - αρνήσεις - γίνονται με κατάλληλη χρήση της λέξης **will**.

I **won't be** late.

Δεν θα αργήσω.

You **won't have been** working for a long time **when** I arrive.

Δεν θα έχεις συμπληρώσει πολλή ώρα δουλεύοντας όταν θα φτάσω.

**Will** you **be** working when I arrive?

Θα δουλεύεις όταν θα φτάσω;

Who **will be** waiting for me?

Ποιός θα με περιμένει;

I'll **be** there at nine. How long **will** you **have been** working without me?

Θα είμαι εκεί στις 9. Πόση ώρα θα έχεις δουλέψει χωρίς εμένα;

# Unit 607.

## Future perfect continuous or future continuous? e-learning exercises

### 607a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. He \_\_\_\_\_ at eleven tonight. He'll have finished by ten.



- ( ) has worked ( ) won't be working  
( ) will have worked ( ) will work

2. I \_\_\_\_\_ this book by tomorrow evening.



- ( ) will have read ( ) will read  
( ) am reading ( ) will be reading

3. By ten o'clock, I \_\_\_\_\_ TV for four hours.



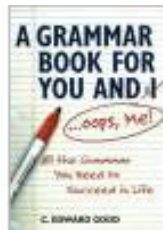
- ( ) will watch ( ) will be watching  
( ) will have been watching ( ) have watched

4. It's Ok! We \_\_\_\_\_ our tickets at the airport.



- ( ) will have bought ( ) 'll be buying  
( ) will have been buying ( ) 'll buy

5. You will \_\_\_\_\_ using this book for a year when you finish it.



- ( ) been ( ) have been  
( ) have ( ) be

6. Don't call her at 5:30. She'll \_\_\_\_\_ at the time.



- ( ) be teaching ( ) teach  
( ) have been teaching ( ) have taught

7. You'll \_\_\_\_\_ for 24 hours when you reach Australia.



- ( ) fly ( ) be flying  
( ) have been flying ( ) flew

8. By eight o'clock in the morning, the baker will \_\_\_\_\_ bread for five hours.



- ( ) be baking ( ) bake  
( ) baked ( ) have been baking

9. They'll have finished their homework, when the film \_\_\_\_\_.



- ( ) begin ( ) begins  
( ) began ( ) will begin

10. We will never visit her again. She \_\_\_\_\_ been very impolite.



- ( )has                    ( )will  
 ( )will have        ( )was

**607b. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why will they recognize him immediately?		He leaves at seven and he gets there at eleven.
Why had he been driving for four hours when he got there?		He will be having a press conference at the time.
Why will he have been driving for four hours when he arrives?		He will be wearing a colorful suit.
Why can't he come with us tonight?		He'll leave at seven and he'll arrive at eleven.
Why does he drive for four hours to go there?		He left at seven and he got there at eleven.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why is he tired?		He'll leave at seven and he won't have arrived by ten.
Why has he been driving for four hours?		He'll have been driving for four hours.
Why will he be tired when he arrives?		He left at seven and he hasn't arrived yet.
Why will he still be driving at ten?		He's been driving for four hours.
Why is he still driving?		He left at seven and he's just got there. It's eleven o'clock.

**607c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. She will \_\_\_\_\_ come back by next week.  
 ( )be                    ( )-  
 ( )have                ( )do

2. She will have \_\_\_\_\_ travelling for a week when she arrives.  
 ( )done                ( )-  
 ( )be                    ( )been

3. She won't be here tomorrow. She will \_\_\_\_\_ travelling to London.  
 ( )have                ( )be  
 ( )do                    ( )has been

4. It's her first trip to London. She \_\_\_\_\_ never been there before.

- ( )has ( )is  
( )did ( )was

5. When she returns she \_\_\_\_\_ to London twice.

- ( )has been ( )was  
( )will have ( )will be  
been

6. By next winter, we \_\_\_\_\_ been living here for ten years.

- ( )had ( )'d have  
( )have ( )'ll have

7. The telephone \_\_\_\_\_ ringing when I opened the door.

- ( )did ( )was  
( )will have ( )has been  
been

8. Let's not visit them at noon. They will \_\_\_\_\_ eating.

- ( )be ( )must  
( )have ( )do

9. How long \_\_\_\_\_ have been working when I arrive?

- ( )are you ( )you're  
( )will you ( )you'll

10. What will you be \_\_\_\_\_ when she arrives?

- ( )do ( )to do  
( )done ( )doing

### 607d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
travelling	
She	
for	
will	
by	
ten hours	
eleven.	
have	
been	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
Will	
travelling	
she	
ten hours	
eleven?	
by	
have	
for	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
travelling	
been	
She	
have	
won't	
eleven.	
for	
ten hours	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
eleven	
be	
.	
the	
cleaning	
will	
He	
at	
house	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
Will	
cleaning	
be	
eleven	
?	
house	
at	
the	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
at	
eleven	
house	
.	
be	
won't	
He	
cleaning	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
will	
walls	
have	
painting	
.	
the	
They	
tomorrow	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
painted	
by	
Will	
walls	
they	
?	
the	
have	
tomorrow	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
painted	
won't	
They	
have	
by	
.	
tomorrow	
the	
walls	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
next summer.	
been	
English	
for	
learning	
by	
five years	
She'll	
have	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
next summer?	
for	
Will	
five years	
been	
by	
learning English	
have	
she	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
five years	
learning English	
been	
won't	
for	
next summer.	
She	
have	
by	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
house	
next	
a	
year.	
in	
be	
living	
You'll	
better	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
living	
you	
year?	
next	
Will	
better house	
a	
in	
be	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
won't	
a	
in	
living	
You	
next	
year.	
be	
better house	

**607e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
the beach	
this	
at	
time	
I'll	
lying	
tomorrow.	
on	
be	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
They	
arrive	
.	
will	
you	
working	
when	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
wearing this dress	
for	
will	
have	
You	
tomorrow.	
a week	
by	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
next year?	
long	
been	
have	
How	
she	
studying English	
will	
by	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
will	
What	
doing	
this	
at	
tomorrow	
time?	
be	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
expecting	
Who	
when	
will	
?	
arrives	
her	
she	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
next year?	
have	
in	
will	
by	
Athens	
How long	
been living	
she	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
tonight.	
dishes	
the	
washed	
by	
have	
I'll	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
the dishes.	
can't	
go	
because I'll	
washing	
I	
be	
at eight	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
goes	
will	
have	
She	
to bed.	
watching	
before she	
TV for ten hours	

## 607f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. What _____ is it?		studying
MARY: It's seven _____ .		having
JOHN: What are you _____ now?		o'clock
MARY: I'm _____ English.		doing
MARY: We're _____ a test tomorrow.		time

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What time did you start _____ English?		started
MARY: I usually _____ at six every day		to study
MARY: I _____ at six today, too.		studying
MARY: I've been _____ for an hour now.		start

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Will you have _____ by nine o'clock?		going
MARY: Why do you _____ ?		studying
JOHN: I'm _____ to the cinema at that time.		to go
JOHN: Would you like _____ with me?		ask
MARY: I'd like to but I can't _____ tonight.		finished
MARY: I will still be _____ English at nine o'clock.		go

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But you'll have _____ studying for three hours by nine o'clock.		be
JOHN: Won't that _____ enough?		been
MARY: No, it won't, I _____ to study for about four hours.		will have
JOHN: By ten o'clock you _____ been studying for four hours.		have

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Let's _____ to the cinema at eleven.		having
JOHN: You will have _____ by then.		go
MARY: Well, I will have studied English but I'll have _____ to study Maths.		studying
MARY: I'll be _____ Maths at eleven.		finished
MARY: I'm also _____ a test in Maths tomorrow.		started

**Unit 608.**  
**Revision Test 601-607**  
**vocabulary – grammar theory - examples**

english	greek
already	ήδη
another	άλλο ένα
as	καθώς
build	χτίζω
building	χτίριο
built	έχτισα
built (I have)	χτίσει (έχω)
late	αργά
lately	πρόσφατα
may	ίσως
often	συχνά
rain	βροχή
raincoats	αδιάβροχα
shopping	ψώνια
since	από τότε
under	κάτω από

greek	english
αδιάβροχα	
άλλο ένα	
από τότε	
αργά	
βροχή	
έχτισα	
ήδη	
ίσως	
καθώς	
κάτω από	
πρόσφατα	
συχνά	
χτίζω	
χτίριο	
χτίσει (έχω)	
ψώνια	

**Revision test on units 3, 4, 5, 6, 7**

3	PAST PERFECT
4	FUTURE PERFECT
5	CONTINUOUS: PRESENT or PRESENT PERFECT?
6	CONTINUOUS: PAST or PAST PERFECT?
7	CONTINUOUS: FUTURE or FUTURE PERFECT?

# Unit 608.

## Revision Test 601-607

### e-learning exercises

#### 608a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: How often \_\_\_\_\_ shopping? -B: Once a week.



- has she gone  
 she go  
 does she go  
 is she going

2. -A: Why can't he see me now? -B: He \_\_\_\_\_ lunch.



- is having  
 was having  
 has  
 has had

3. -A: Why couldn't he see her yesterday at 2 o'clock? -B: He \_\_\_\_\_ lunch.



- ate  
 was having  
 has had  
 had been  
 having

4. -A: What \_\_\_\_\_ now? -B: She's eating.



- has she done  
 did she do  
 does she do  
 is she doing

5. -A: Why are you so tired? -B: I \_\_\_\_\_ working for twelve hours.



- had been  
 am  
 have been  
 was

6. -A: Why were you so tired yesterday at eight o'clock? -B: I \_\_\_\_\_ working for twelve hours.



- had been  
 was  
 did  
 have been

7. -A: What about tomorrow at eight o'clock? -B: I'm sorry I can't. I \_\_\_\_\_ at that time.



- will have been studying  
 will be studying  
 will have studied  
 will study

8. She \_\_\_\_\_ returned by Monday.



- would  
 will  
 has  
 will have

9. We \_\_\_\_\_ living here for six years now.



- are  
 were  
 have been  
 will be

**10. I'll be in London when she \_\_\_\_\_ .**



- returns       will return  
 is             will have  
returning      returned

**608b. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

**1. She will have left before you \_\_\_\_\_ in London.**

- will be       will go  
 are           be

**2. I swam a lot when I \_\_\_\_\_ in Sifnos.**

- have been     had been  
 am             was

**3. She's not coming with us. She \_\_\_\_\_ that film twice.**

- will have     has already  
seen            seen  
 seen           saw

**4. They \_\_\_\_\_ tea when he broke the cup.**

- were having     had  
 had been         have  
having            had

**5. She \_\_\_\_\_ the question for ten minutes before she found the answer.**

- studied         has  
                          studied  
 had been         was  
studying         studying

**6. He \_\_\_\_\_ up late yesterday morning.**

- has get       was getting  
 had got       got

**7. We were wearing our raincoats as we \_\_\_\_\_ in the rain.**

- had been       were  
walking        walking  
 had walked     walked

**8. It \_\_\_\_\_ for hours before the sun came out.**

- had been       was  
raining        raining  
 has been       rained  
raining

**9. -A: Why are you so wet?**

**-B: I \_\_\_\_\_ walking in the rain.**

- was             had been  
 have been     am

**10. I have \_\_\_\_\_ her since 2008.**

- met             seen  
 known         been

**608c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

**1. I \_\_\_\_\_ a bicycle when I was a child.**

- had been       rode  
riding  
 was riding     have been  
riding

**2. We'll get lost. We'd \_\_\_\_\_ a map.**

- better buy     rather buy  
 must buy     bought

**3. I'd \_\_\_\_\_ sleep for some more time but I'd better get up now or I'll be late.**

- like             better  
 rather         prefer

**4. We'd better not wait. We \_\_\_\_\_ call a doctor now.**

- ought         would rather  
 may           should

**5. She \_\_\_\_\_ to fly to Australia tomorrow.**

- must           's going  
 will             goes

**6. \_\_\_\_\_ to have a party tonight?**

- Are you       Do you go  
going  
 Will you       Should  
you

**7. Could you \_\_\_\_\_ me with this heavy box, please?**

- helped         helping  
 help             to help

**8. -A: Can I go out tonight, dad? -B: No, you \_\_\_\_\_ not.**

- must           should  
 'd rather       may

9. -A: Would you like to play football with us? -B: No, I \_\_\_\_\_ not.  
( )'d better ( )may  
( )'d rather ( )should

10. I had \_\_\_\_\_ to another party before you invited me.  
( )not invited ( )invited  
( )was invited ( )been invited

### 608d. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Who met her at the park? -B: Jim \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )did ( )had  
( )was ( )does

2. He's waiting outside the garage because his car \_\_\_\_\_ there.  
( )is ( )has been  
washed washing  
( )is ( )is being  
washing washed

3. Sometimes, dinner \_\_\_\_\_ by my mother.  
( )did not ( )is not  
cook cooked  
( )does not ( )has not  
cook cooked

4. My computer \_\_\_\_\_ last week.  
( )has been ( )had  
repaired repaired  
( )repaired ( )was  
repaired

5. The bomb was seen under the car as it \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )serviced ( )had been  
servicing  
( )was being ( )was  
serviced servicing

6. My car is very clean because it \_\_\_\_\_ washed lately.  
( )will be ( )did  
( )is ( )has been

7. My car \_\_\_\_\_ washed when someone threw paint on it.  
( )was ( )had just  
been  
( )has just ( )had  
been

8. Breakfast \_\_\_\_\_ in five minutes.  
( )will be ( )was  
served served  
( )is serving ( )will serve

9. Our new house \_\_\_\_\_ by next year.  
( )is being built ( )will be  
built  
( )will have been ( )will  
built build

10. -A: Who's got my camera? -B: Ann \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )is ( )did  
( )does ( )has

### 608e. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Who'd like to come with me? -B: I \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )had ( )will  
( )did ( )would

2. -A: Who'll meet us at the beach? -B: Ann \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )is ( )would  
( )will ( )has

3. -A: Who's been making all that noise? -B: Jim \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )did ( )has  
( )was ( )is

4. -A: Who's making all that noise? -B: Jim \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )is ( )has  
( )was ( )does

5. -A: Who'd helped you? -B: Ann \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )did ( )should  
( )had ( )would

6. -A: Who's expecting us tomorrow? -B: Jim \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )has ( )is  
( )will ( )does

7. -A: Who'd been living here before you moved here? -B: Mr Green \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )should ( )would  
( )did ( )had

8. -A: Who lives next to you? -B: Jim \_\_\_\_\_ .  
( )has ( )'s  
( )does ( )is

9. I haven't seen him \_\_\_\_\_ four hours.  
( )since ( )from  
( )for ( )by

10. I haven't seen him \_\_\_\_\_ four o'clock.  
( )from ( )for  
( )by ( )since

## 608f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
shopkeeper		βιτρίνα
shop		καταστηματάρχης
shopper		ψώνια
shop assistant		κατάστημα
shop window		υπάλληλος
shopping		αγοραστής

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
rainstorm		αδιάβροχο
raincoat		τροπικό δάσος
rainbow		καταιγίδα
rain		ουράνιο τόξο
rainy		βροχή
rainforest		βροχερός

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
lately		τελευταίος
least		χαμένος
late		αργότερα
last		πρόσφατα
later		αργά
lost		ελάχιστος

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
build		ενσωματωμένος
built-in		γλόμπος
bulb		έχτισα
building		χτίζω
builder		κτίριο
built		χτίστης

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
already		πριν
as		όχι ακόμη
not yet		για, επί
ago		από, από τότε
for		καθώς
since		ήδη

## Unit 609.

### Conditional sentences : type 1 vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
believe	πιστεύω
believed	πίστεψα
boss	αφεντικό
by	μέχρι
depend	εξαρτώμαι
depended	εξαρτήθηκα
depends (it)	εξαρτάται
disappear	εξαφανίζομαι
disappeared	εξαφανίστηκα
fire	απολύω
fired	απέλυσα
If	εάν
myself	ο εαυτός μου
outside	έξω
personal	προσωπικός
personally	προσωπικά
remain	παραμένω
remained	παρέμεινα
remember	θυμάμαι
remembered	θυμήθηκα
remind	υπενθυμίζω
reminded	υπενθύμισα
secret	μυστικός
secretly	μυστικά
unless	εκτός εάν
unlocked	ξεκλείδωτη

greek	english
απέλυσα	
απολύω	
αφεντικό	
εάν	
εκτός εάν	
εξαρτάται	
εξαρτήθηκα	
εξαρτώμαι	
εξαφανίζομαι	
εξαφανίστηκα	
έξω	
θυμάμαι	
θυμήθηκα	
μέχρι	
μυστικά	
μυστικός	
ξεκλείδωτη	
ο εαυτός μου	
παραμένω	
παρέμεινα	
πιστεύω	
πίστεψα	
προσωπικά	
προσωπικός	
υπενθυμίζω	
υπενθύμισα	

Όταν η εκτέλεση μιας πράξης στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον εξαρτάται από την εκτέλεση ή όχι μιας άλλης, η οποία είναι αμφίβολο αν θα πραγματοποιηθεί, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε τον Υποθετικό λόγο Α' είδους. Αυτός περιλαμβάνει δύο προτάσεις, την υπόθεση και το συμπέρασμα (αποτέλεσμα). Η υπόθεση αναφέρεται στην αμφίβολη πράξη και ξεκινά με τη λέξη **if** (εάν) και το ρήμα στον Απλό Ενεστώτα, παρόλο που η πράξη αναφέρεται στο μέλλον. Το συμπέρασμα θα είναι τότε, στον Απλό Μέλλοντα.

You **may** come. Then I'll see you.

Ίσως να έρθεις. Τότε θα σε δω.

If you come, I'll see you.	Εαν έρθεις, θα σε δω.
If she eats less, she'll lose weight.	Εάν θα τρώει λιγότερο, θα χάσει βάρος.
If it doesn't rain, the farmers <b>will</b> be unhappy.	Αν δεν βρέξει, οι αγρότες θα δυστυχήσουν.

Το συμπέρασμα μπορεί, αν θέλουμε, να προηγείται από την υπόθεση.  
Στις ερωτήσεις αντιστρέφουμε πάντα το ρήμα και το υποκείμενο του συμπεράσματος.

He <b>won't</b> see you tomorrow <b>if</b> he isn't free.	Δεν θα σε δει αύριο αν δεν είναι ελεύθερος.
<b>Will</b> they wait for us, <b>if</b> we're late?	Θα μας περιμένουν, αν αργήσουμε;

Αντί του **will** στο συμπέρασμα χρησιμοποιούμε, μερικές φορές, τα βοηθητικά ρήματα **can**, **may**, **must** ακολουθούμενα, όπως πάντα, από γυμνό απαρέμφατο (χωρίς **to**) ή τη φράση **going to** ή προστακτική.

We <b>can</b> take you with us <b>if</b> you agree.	Μπορούμε να σε πάρουμε μαζί μας αν συμφωνείς.
She <b>may</b> have an accident <b>if</b> she drives very fast.	Ισως πάθει ατύχημα αν θα οδηγεί πολύ γρήγορα.
You <b>must</b> pay again <b>if</b> you lose your ticket.	Πρέπει να ξαναπληρώσεις αν χάσεις το εισιτήριο σου.
What are you <b>going to</b> do <b>if</b> you fail?	Τι πρόκειται να κάνεις αν θα αποτύχεις;
<b>If</b> you see him, <b>give</b> him my regards.	Αν θα τον δεις, δώστου τους χαιρετισμούς μου.

Αντί για τη λέξη **if** μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε στην υπόθεση την αντίθετή της, που είναι η **unless** (εκτός και), πάλι με Απλό Ενεστώτα. Για να έχουμε ισοδύναμο νόημα θα πρέπει το ρήμα με την **unless** να είναι στον αντίθετο τύπο απ' ό,τι αν χρησιμοποιήσουμε την **if**.

<b>If</b> it doesn't rain, we'll go out.	Αν δεν βρέξει, θα πάμε έξω.
We'll go out <b>unless</b> it rains.	Θα πάμε έξω εκτός και βρέξει.
<b>If</b> I see him, I'll tell him.	Αν τον δω, θα του πω.
I'll tell him <b>unless</b> I don't see him.	Θα του πω, εκτός και δεν τον δω.

Μπορούμε, αντί για τον Απλό Ενεστώτα στην υπόθεση, να χρησιμοποιήσουμε το βοηθητικό **should** για να δείξουμε λιγότερη πιθανότητα.  
Με το **should** μπορούμε να παραλείψουμε τη λέξη **if** αλλά το **should** τότε πρέπει να προηγηθεί από το υποκείμενο (αντιστροφή).

<b>If</b> we miss the train, we'll have to return.	Αν χάσουμε το τραίνο, θα πρέπει να επιστρέψουμε.
<b>If</b> he <b>should</b> lie to me, I'll be very angry.	Αν αυτός μου πει ψέμματα, θα θυμώσω πολύ.
<b>Should</b> I forget, she'll remind me.	Ετσι και ξεχάσω, θα μου υπενθυμίσει.

# Unit 609.

## Conditional sentences : type 1 e-learning exercises

### 609a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If it rains tomorrow, I'm  
stay home.



- ( ) must            ( ) will  
( ) going          ( ) going to

2. If it \_\_\_\_\_ hot  
tomorrow, we'll go  
swimming.



- ( ) does            ( ) be  
( ) is                ( ) will be

3. If Tom has enough  
money, he \_\_\_\_\_ to  
Seyhelles.



- ( ) 'll go            ( ) 's going  
to  
( ) goes            ( ) will

4. He won't pass the exam  
tomorrow \_\_\_\_\_ doesn't  
study tonight.



- ( ) unless he      ( ) if he  
( ) may be        ( ) should he  
he

5. I \_\_\_\_\_ tired tonight if  
we stop now.



- ( ) am              ( ) am not  
( ) won't          ( ) won't be

6. \_\_\_\_\_ I lose my keys,  
I'll have to sleep in a hotel.



- ( ) Will            ( ) Maybe  
( ) Should        ( ) Unless

7. If we finish early tonight,  
we \_\_\_\_\_ to the cinema.



- ( ) can go          ( ) went  
( ) 'll be able      ( ) go

8. If I get home on time I  
\_\_\_\_\_ to watch the match  
on TV.



- ( ) must            ( ) will  
( ) will be        ( ) can  
able

9. \_\_\_\_\_ we stop now, I'll  
be very tired tonight.



- ( ) If not          ( ) Unless  
( ) Must          ( ) Not if

10. \_\_\_\_\_ he be late again,  
the boss will fire him.



- ( ) Unless        ( ) If  
( ) Should       ( ) When

## 609b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Will she remember about the party?		Yes, unless we are late again.
Will she forget about the party?		Yes, if we are late again.
Will she go to bed early tonight?		Yes, if we remind her.
Will the boss get angry?		No, unless she feels sleepy.
Will the boss be happy?		Yes, unless we remind her.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Will the thief remain free?		Yes, if the clouds get darker
Will she stay up late tonight?		No, if they don't catch him.
Will the thief be sent to prison?		No, unless the clouds disappear.
Will it rain?		Yes, unless they catch him.
Will the sun come out?		No, if she feels sleepy.

### 609c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I'll go only if I \_\_\_\_\_ invited personally.

- ( ) 'm                      ( ) 've  
( ) 'll be                    ( ) 'd be

2. If she \_\_\_\_\_ invited personally, she won't go.

- ( ) isn't                    ( ) doesn't  
( ) hasn't                    ( ) won't be

3. \_\_\_\_\_ we hurry, we won't be late.

- ( ) Shall                    ( ) If  
( ) Let's                    ( ) Unless

4. They are going to be late again \_\_\_\_\_ they hurry up.

- ( ) unless                    ( ) if  
( ) if will                    ( ) if not

5. She'll be late again if she \_\_\_\_\_ hurry up.

- ( ) isn't                    ( ) hasn't  
( ) doesn't                    ( ) won't

6. If he hurries up, he \_\_\_\_\_ be late.

- ( ) isn't                    ( ) hasn't  
( ) doesn't                    ( ) won't

7. I won't go \_\_\_\_\_ I'm invited.

- ( ) unless                    ( ) not if  
( ) if not                    ( ) except

8. She won't go \_\_\_\_\_ she isn't invited.

- ( ) unless                    ( ) then  
( ) if                    ( ) should

9. She won't go unless she \_\_\_\_\_ invited.

- ( ) has                    ( ) is  
( ) does be                    ( ) 'll be

10. She'll go if \_\_\_\_\_ invited.

- ( ) she's                    ( ) she'll be  
( ) she does                    ( ) is she

### 609d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
he'll	
he's	
be	
able	
see	
to	
you.	
free	
If	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
able	
you.	
he won't	
he isn't	
be	
free	
see	
If	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
you.	
able	
he won't	
Unless	
be	
to	
free	
see	
he's	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
he'll	
be	
able	
he's	
to	
busy	
Unless	
you.	
see	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
him	
she'll	
him.	
If	
meets	
she	
tell	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
meet	
him	
tell	
him.	
she won't	
she	
doesn't	
If	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
meets	
him	
tell	
she won't	
she	
him.	
Unless	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
him	
forgets	
him.	
she'll	
Unless	
tell	
she	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
eats	
get	
fat.	
If	
lot	
he'll	
he	
a	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
a	
eat	
fat.	
doesn't	
get	
If	
lot	
he won't	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
eats	
he	
get	
Unless	
fat.	
he won't	
a	
lot	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
less	
get	
he'll	
Unless	
eats	
fat.	
he	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
will	
your car unlocked in Rome	
If	
leave	
be	
in 2 minutes.	
stolen	
it	
you	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
stolen in 2 minutes.	
If	
you	
don't	
won't	
leave	
it	
be	
your car unlocked in Rome	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
be	
in 2 minutes.	
won't	
stolen	
your car unlocked in Rome	
Unless	
it	
leave	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
your car locked in Rome	
will	
it	
leave	
in 2 minutes.	
be	
stolen	
you	
Unless	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
an	
you'll	
If	
careful	
you aren't	
accident.	
have	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
If	
you won't	
an	
accident.	
careful	
you are	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
accident.	
careless	
an	
If	
have	
you are	
you'll	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
an	
carefull	
accident.	
you are	
Unless	
you'll	
have	

**609e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
if you	
outside?	
don't	
know	
you open	
Will	
who	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
he	
be	
Will	
able	
are	
work	
not quiet?	
if we	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
house	
likes	
buy	
if she	
it?	
Will	
the	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
Will	
complains	
you	
her	
believe	
if	
she	
me?	
about	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
tells	
he	
secret	
Will	
if	
you	
a	
you?	
keep	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
don't	
back	
it	
take	
if you	
like	
it?	
Will	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
tomorrow	
Will	
today?	
they	
if they	
work hard	
free	
be	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
stolen	
our	
if we	
unlocked?	
leave it	
be	
car	
Will	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
we	
teacher	
make	
Will	
our	
if	
angry	
a lot of mistakes?	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
go	
What	
doesn't	
will	
away?	
do	
she	
if	

## 609f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Shall we _____ swimming tomorrow?		if
MARY: I'd like to go swimming but will it _____ hot tomorrow?		go
JOHN: Well, _____ it is not hot, we can stay at home.		unless
MARY: Ok, then. We will go swimming tomorrow _____ the weather is bad.		be

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: How will we _____ ?		be
JOHN: My car is _____ serviced now.		is
JOHN: If it is ready this afternoon, we'll _____ able to use it tomorrow.		being
MARY: It's all right, if your car _____ not ready, I'll take you in my car.		go

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Where shall we _____ ?		don't
JOHN: It _____ .		have
JOHN: If I _____ my car, I will come and take you from your house at nine.		meet
MARY: But what if you _____ have your car?		depends

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: How _____ you tell me?		be able
JOHN: If I _____ have my car, I'll call you at eight.		be fine
MARY: That will _____ .		will
MARY: If you call me at eight, I'll _____ to come and take you from your house at about nine.		can't

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What will you do if _____ call you at eight?		will you
MARY: If _____ call me at eight, I'll wait for you to come at nine.		I don't
JOHN: What _____ do if I don't come at nine?		I will
MARY: If you do not come at nine _____ wait until 10.		you haven't
MARY: If _____ arrived by ten o'clock, I'll go swimming by myself.		you don't

## Unit 610.

### Conditional sentences : type 2

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
address	διεύθυνση
agree	συμφωνώ
agreed	συμφώνησα
asleep	κοιμισμένος
beard	γενειάδα
become	γίνομαι
became	έγινα
become (I have)	γίνει (έχω)
buy	αγοράζω
buyer	αγοραστής
bought	αγόρασα
bought (I have)	αγοράσει (έχω)
damage	ζημιά
diet	δίαιτα
flat	διαμέρισμα
forgave	συγχώρησα
forgive	συγχωρώ
forgiven (I have)	συγχωρήσει (έχω)
private	ιδιωτικός
privately	ιδιαιτέρως
rob	ληστεύω
robbed	λήστεψα
robber	ληστής
robbery	ληστεία
shave	ξυρίζω
shaved	ξύρισα
terrible	τρομερό
terribly	τρομερά
terror	τρόμος
thing	πράγμα
tools	εργαλεία

greek	english
αγοράζω	
αγόρασα	
αγοράσει (έχω)	
αγοραστής	
γενειάδα	
γίνει (έχω)	
γίνομαι	
δίαιτα	
διαμέρισμα	
διεύθυνση	
έγινα	
εργαλεία	
ζημιά	
ιδιαιτέρως	
ιδιωτικός	
κοιμισμένος	
ληστεία	
ληστεύω	
λήστεψα	
ληστής	
ξυρίζω	
ξύρισα	
πράγμα	
συγχώρησα	
συγχωρήσει (έχω)	
συγχωρώ	
συμφώνησα	
συμφωνώ	
τρομερά	
τρομερό	
τρόμος	

Όταν αναφερόμαστε σε πράξεις ή καταστάσεις που ξέρουμε ότι δεν είναι πραγματοποιήσιμες στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον χρησιμοποιούμε τον Υποθετικό λόγο Β' είδους. Κι αυτός αποτελείται από δύο προτάσεις, την υπόθεση και το συμπέρασμα (αποτέλεσμα).

Το ρήμα στην υπόθεση μπαίνει στον Απλό Αόριστο. Στο συμπέρασμα χρησιμοποιούμε τη γνωστή μας λέξη **would** ακολουθούμενη από γυμνό απαρέμφατο (χωρίς **to**).

**If she was free, she would go out with us.**

Αν ήταν ελεύθερη θα έβγαινε μαζί μας.

**I wouldn't have to take the bus to work if I had a car.**

Δεν θα ήμουν αναγκασμένος να πάρω το λεωφορείο για τη δουλειά αν είχα αμάξι.

Το Β' είδος υποθετικού λόγου το χρησιμοποιούμε και για πράξεις που είναι μάλλον απίθανο να συμβούν στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον.

**If the president invited me, I would refuse to go.**

Αν ο πρόεδρος με προσκαλούσε, θα αρνιόμουν να πάω.

**If the worst student wrote the best, the test would be cancelled.**

Αν ο χειρότερος μαθητής έγραψε πιο καλά από όλους, το τεστ θα ακυρωνόταν.

Χρησιμοποιούμε συνήθως τη λέξη **were** αντί της **was** στο α' και γ' ενικό πρόσωπο. Συνηθισμένη στην υπόθεση, επίσης, είναι η φράση **if were you** ή **if you were me** όταν δίνουμε ή ζητάμε συμβουλές.

**If I were you, I'd accept the offer.**

Αν ήμουν στη θέση σου, θα δεχόμουν την προσφορά.

**What would you do if you were me?**

Τι θα έκανες αν ήσουν στη θέση μου;

Στο συμπέρασμα του Β' υποθετικού λόγου, μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε τις λέξεις **could** ή **might** στη θέση της **would**.

**I could pass the test tomorrow if you told me the answers.**

Θα μπορούσα να περάσω το τεστ αύριο αν μου έλεγες τις απαντήσεις.

**If I were you, I might not control myself.**

Αν ήμουν στη θέση σου ίσως να μην έλεγχα τον εαυτό μου.

Προσέχουμε ότι, παρόλο που το ρήμα στο συμπέρασμα είναι στον Αόριστο, δεν αναφερόμαστε στο παρελθόν, αλλά σε υποθετικές καταστάσεις στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον.

**Sorry, I need it. I wouldn't mind if I didn't need it now.**

Λυπάμαι, το χρειάζομαι. Δεν θα με πείραζε αν δεν το χρειαζόμουν τώρα.

**If you still want it tomorrow, I'll give it to you.**

Αν το θες ακόμη αύριο, θα σου το δώσω.

# Unit 610.

## Conditional sentences : type 2 e-learning exercises

### 610a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If I \_\_\_\_\_ enough time,  
I would rest.



- will have     had  
 was         have

2. They \_\_\_\_\_ go on a  
picnic if the weather was fine.



- will         did  
 had         would

3. If she wanted to go to a  
movie tonight, \_\_\_\_\_ go  
with her.



- I             I'd  
 would     I will

4. You wouldn't shout at me  
if my father \_\_\_\_\_ here.



- were         is  
 did         will be

5. If I ate as many sweets as  
you, \_\_\_\_\_ as fat as you.



- I got         I would  
 I will get     I'd get

6. I'd stay up late tonight if I  
\_\_\_\_\_ to get up early  
tomorrow.



- won't         didn't  
have        have  
 haven't     hadn't

7. I \_\_\_\_\_ asleep now if it  
was three o'clock in the  
morning.



- would be     will be  
 was         am

8. If \_\_\_\_\_ an accident,  
I'd stop and help.



- there'll be     was there  
 there was     there is

9. What \_\_\_\_\_ you buy if  
you had enough money?



- did         will  
 had         would

10. Would you have to go to  
school if it \_\_\_\_\_ Sunday  
tomorrow?



School Calendar

- will be         is  
 were         would be

## 610b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why don't you see her?		I would, if I didn't live in a flat.
Why don't you go to Paris for coffee?		I would, if she were impolite.
Why don't you dial 199?		I would, if I had more time.
Why don't you get angry with her?		I would, if there was a fire.
Why don't you play in the garden?		I would, if I had my own private plane.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why don't you sit down?		I would, if I didn't have so much homework.
Why don't you ever get tired?		I would, if I knew Chinese.
Why don't you understand him?		I would, if I had more money.
Why won't you go to bed early tonight?		I would, if there was an empty seat.
Why won't you buy it?		I would, if I worked as hard as you do.

### 610c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. We'll go out tomorrow if it \_\_\_\_\_ rain.

- isn't       doesn't  
 won't       hasn't

2. -A: \_\_\_\_\_ you go out if it rains tomorrow?

-B: No, of course not.

- Would       Do  
 Will       Are

3. We might go out tomorrow if it \_\_\_\_\_ rain.

- wouldn't       doesn't  
 won't       hasn't

4. \_\_\_\_\_ the teacher get angry if you were late tomorrow?

- Will       Is  
 Did       Would

5. What \_\_\_\_\_ do if you saw a bank robbery?

- you must       will you  
 would you       did you

6. If I \_\_\_\_\_ you, I wouldn't agree.

- are       were  
 am       would be

7. What would you do if \_\_\_\_\_ me?

- you were       you would be  
 were you       are you

8. If I did the same thing to you, you \_\_\_\_\_ like it.

- mustn't       wouldn't  
 didn't       won't

9. Would you forgive her if she \_\_\_\_\_?

- will       apologizes  
 apologize  
 has       apologized  
 apologized

10. Will you forgive her if she \_\_\_\_\_?

- apologize       will apologize  
 apologizes       apologized

**610d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ  
ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
the weather	
was	
terrible.	
She	
if	
stay in	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
go out	
fine.	
the weather	
was	
if	
She	
would	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
fine.	
She	
the weather	
was	
unless	
stay in	
would	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
go out	
She	
unless	
was	
terrible.	
the weather	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
if	
wasn't	
stay in	
the weather	
fine.	
would	
She	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
the weather	
She	
would	
go out	
terrible.	
if	
wasn't	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
the weather	
if	
terrible.	
wouldn't	
She	
go out	
was	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
was	
fine.	
if	
She	
wouldn't	
stay in	
the weather	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
studied	
if	
the exams	
She	
.	
would	
she	
pass	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
the exams	
she	
study.	
She	
pass	
wouldn't	
didn't	
if	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
if	
studied	
fail	
the exams	
wouldn't	
.	
She	
she	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
if	
didn't	
She	
fail	
the exams	
would	
study.	
she	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
he	
could	
the tools.	
fix	
it	
if	
He	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
I would	
if	
hungry.	
eat	
I	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
might	
.	
her	
they	
if	
invited	
She	
go	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
She	
invited	
will	
.	
she	
if	
is	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
he	
tired.	
bed	
if	
He	
to	
would	
go	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
if	
he	
stay	
up	
was	
tired.	
late	
wouldn't	
He	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
unless	
.	
tired	
he	
is	
bed	
to	
He won't	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
He	
he	
tired.	
if	
bed	
wouldn't	
go	
weren't	
to	

### 610e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
Would you	
here?	
happy	
be	
she	
if	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
me?	
were	
would	
if you	
do	
you	
What	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
if	
What	
do	
she	
wasn't	
here?	
you	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
feel	
you	
you?	
if she	
How	
would	
left	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
might	
rain	
if the	
It	
darker.	
clouds	
were	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
better	
Would	
my	
if I	
beard?	
shaved	
I	
look	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
a	
on	
fatter?	
were	
if you	
Would	
go	
diet	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
were	
if I	
you?	
impolite to	
Would	
you	
angry	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
it?	
me	
Would you	
her	
give	
knew	
if	
address	
you	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
clouds	
darker?	
Will	
rain	
it	
become	
if the	

## 610f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary, _____ you got a car?		to have
MARY: No, I _____.		have
JOHN: Would you like _____ one?		would
MARY: Yes, I _____.		haven't

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why _____ you buy one then?		be
MARY: I _____ buy one if I had enough money.		go
JOHN: Would you _____ happy if you had a car?		would
MARY: Yes, I would. I would be able to _____ anywhere, anytime.		don't

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But, you would have a lot of problems if you _____ a car.		was
MARY: What problems _____ you talking about?		had
JOHN: First, if you went to the centre of Athens in your car, you wouldn't _____ able to park anywhere.		have
JOHN: If you had a car accident you might _____ to pay for the damage.		are
JOHN: If your car _____ stolen you would lose a lot of money.		be

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Oh, come on! If I had all these problems, I _____ it.		sell
JOHN: Oh, no! If you wanted _____ it you wouldn't find a buyer so easily.		sold
MARY: Would you _____ me your car if I had enough money, John?		would sell
JOHN: My car? Are you joking? I wouldn't be able to live if I _____ you my a car.		to sell

## Unit 611.

### Conditional sentences : type 3

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
alive	ζωντανός
dead	νεκρός
death	θάνατος
died (it)	πέθανε
dies (it)	πεθαίνει
earn	κερδίζω
earned	κέρδισα
either	είτε
fail	αποτυγχάνω
failed	απέτυχα
forget	ξεχνάω
forgot	ξέχασα
forgotten (I have)	ξεχάσει (έχω)
invitation	πρόσκληση
invite	προσκαλώ
invited	προσκάλεσα
succeed	επιτυγχάνω
succeeded	επέτυχα
success	επιτυχία
such	τέτοιος
wear	φοράω
wears (he)	φοράει
without	χωρίς
wore (he)	φόρεσε
worn (I have)	φορέσει (έχω)

greek	english
απέτυχα	
αποτυγχάνω	
είτε	
επέτυχα	
επιτυγχάνω	
επιτυχία	
ζωντανός	
θάνατος	
κερδίζω	
κέρδισα	
νεκρός	
ξεχνάω	
ξέχασα	
ξεχάσει (έχω)	
πεθαίνει	
πέθανε	
προσκάλεσα	
προσκαλώ	
πρόσκληση	
τέτοιος	
φοράει	
φοράω	
φόρεσε	
φορέσει (έχω)	
χωρίς	

Όταν αναφερόμαστε σε πράξεις ή καταστάσεις που ξέρουμε ότι ΔΕΝ συνέβησαν στο παρελθόν και κάνουμε υποθέσεις για το τι θα είχε συμβεί αν είχαν πραγματοποιηθεί, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε τον Υποθετικό λόγο Γ' είδους.  
Στην υπόθεση χρησιμοποιούμε Υπερσυντέλικο και στο συμπέρασμα τη λέξη **would** και Παρακείμενο.

**If she had been more careful she would have found it.**

Αν αυτή είχε προσέξει περισσότερο θα το είχε βρει.

**If you had gone to bed early, you wouldn't have got up late.**

Αν είχες πάει για ύπνο νωρίς δεν θα είχες σηκωθεί αργά.

Οι σύντομοι τύποι και του **had** και του **would** είναι **'d** και θα πρέπει να προσέχουμε να μην τους μπερδεύουμε.

-A. Who'd **have** helped you **if** I'd been away?

-A. Ποιός θα σε είχε βοηθήσει αν εγώ έλλειπα;

-B. Jim **would**.

-B. Ο Τζιμ θα (με είχε βοηθήσει).

-A. **Would** you **have** told her **if** you'd seen her?

-A. Θα της είχες πει αν την είχες δει;

-B. Yes, **if** I had seen her.

-B. Ναι, αν την είχα δει.

Στο συμπέρασμα του γ' υποθετικού λόγου μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε τις λέξεις **could** ή **might** στη θέση του **would**.

**If** I had been there, I **might have** been killed.

Αν είχα βρεθεί εκεί, ίσως να είχα σκοτωθεί.

He **could have** passed the test **if** he hadn't been ill.

Θα μπορούσε να είχε περάσει το τεστ αν δεν είχε αρρωστήσει.

Προσέχουμε ότι, παρόλο που αναφερόμαστε στο παρελθόν, δεν χρησιμοποιούμε Αόριστο χρόνο ούτε στην υπόθεση ούτε στο συμπέρασμα.

**If** she hadn't asked for it first, I **would have** given it to you **yesterday**.

Αν δεν το είχε ζητήσει αυτή πρώτα, θα σου το είχα δώσει χτες.

**Would** you **have** visited her if you hadn't been busy **yesterday**?

Θα την είχες επισκεφτεί αν δεν ήσουν απασχολημένος χτες;

## Unit 611.

### Conditional sentences : type 3 e-learning exercises

#### 611a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If the policeman \_\_\_\_\_ seen him, he wouldn't have been sent to prison.



- had not       have not  
 was not       did not

2. If you had told him earlier, he would \_\_\_\_\_ .



- know       had known  
 have known       knew

3. If she \_\_\_\_\_ a map, she wouldn't have got lost.



- has       has had  
 had       had had

4. If I had known, I \_\_\_\_\_ you.



- had told       would tell  
 would       'd tell  
have told

5. If they hadn't got their torch, they wouldn't \_\_\_\_\_ to walk in the dark.



- could       have been able to  
 were able to       be able to

6. If he \_\_\_\_\_ taken to hospital, he would have been dead.



- hadn't       wasn't  
 hasn't       hadn't been  
been      been

7. If she hadn't worked so hard, she wouldn't \_\_\_\_\_ so much money.



- earned       have  
 have       earn  
earned

8. If you \_\_\_\_\_ for five more minutes, you would have seen me.



- had waited       waited  
 wait       have waited

9. If she had told them the truth, they might not \_\_\_\_\_ angry.



- get       have got  
 had got       got

10. If she \_\_\_\_\_ a raincoat, she wouldn't have caught such a bad cold.



- ( )wears      ( )wore  
 ( )had worn      ( )has worn

### 611b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
How did you make this delicious dish?		She would have written better if she had studied more.
Why didn't you enjoy the picnic?		If I hadn't shouted for help, they would have run away.
Why didn't you go to the meeting?		If my mother hadn't helped me, you wouldn't have liked it.
How were the burglars arrested?		I would have gone if the invitation had arrived on time.
Why did she fail?		It would have been a success if it hadn't rain.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why was she alone?		If their ship hadn't sunk, they'd have been alive now.
Why didn't you speak to him?		If I had seen the red light, I would have stopped.
Why did the policeman arrest you?		If the other students had been friendlier, he might have stayed.
How did they die?		If we had known that, we would have visited her.
Why did he leave his new school?		I would have, if I'd recognized him.

### 611c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If there hadn't been any buses you \_\_\_\_\_ taken a taxi.

- ( )should      ( )had  
 ( )might      ( )could have

2. If the other children \_\_\_\_\_ with her she might not have been unhappy.

- ( )had played      ( )have played  
 ( )played      ( )would play

3. Would you have visited the museum if you \_\_\_\_\_ enough time?

- ( )would have      ( )had  
 ( )have had      ( )had had

**611d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

4. If you \_\_\_\_\_ your blouse in boiled water it wouldn't have lost its colour.

- ( ) haven't ( ) didn't wash washed  
( ) hadn't ( ) wouldn't wash have washed

5. \_\_\_\_\_ missed the train if you had been early?

- ( ) Had you ( ) Would you have  
( ) Have you ( ) Did you had

6. If you had been early, you \_\_\_\_\_ missed the train.

- ( ) wouldn't have ( ) mustn't  
( ) hadn't ( ) wouldn't

7. She wouldn't \_\_\_\_\_ if she had studied.

- ( ) be failed ( ) fail  
( ) had failed ( ) have failed

8. We would have gone to the beach if it \_\_\_\_\_ not been raining.

- ( ) have ( ) had  
( ) did ( ) would

9. They would have asked you to leave if you \_\_\_\_\_ wearing a tie.

- ( ) haven't been ( ) weren't  
( ) hadn't been ( ) aren't

10. If the bus driver had seen the old lady, he would \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) stop ( ) have stopped  
( ) not stop ( ) had stopped

1.

Choice	Correct Order
gone	
had	
they	
been	
would	
invited.	
to the party if	
They	
have	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
studied.	
passed	
she	
the test	
She	
have	
would	
had	
if	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
wouldn't	
the chair	
I	
hadn't	
got tired	
if	
uncomfortable.	
been	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
forgotten	
hadn't	
to feed it.	
barked	
wouldn't	
she	
Her dog	
if	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
noise.	
got angry if	
made	
have	
a lot of	
they	
Their teacher	
wouldn't	
hadn't	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
if	
wouldn't	
you'd	
You	
had	
been	
careful.	
an accident	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
shopping	
if the shops	
would	
gone	
have	
She	
been	
hadn't	
closed.	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
wouldn't	
unhappy	
have	
she	
hadn't	
left him.	
He	
if	
been	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
they'd	
have	
would	
enough money.	
on holidays	
They	
gone	
if	
had	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
have	
she	
ill.	
gone out	
hadn't	
She	
might	
if	

**611e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
if	
you	
a car	
money?	
bought	
Would you	
have	
had enough	
had	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
been	
me?	
this	
job	
Would	
if	
taken	
you have	
you had	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
Would they	
if	
the weather	
had	
gone to	
the park	
nice?	
been	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
gone	
swimming	
cold?	
if it	
she	
Would	
hadn't been	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
helped	
asked you?	
if I	
have	
me	
had	
you	
Would	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
her	
known?	
Would	
you had	
you have	
told	
if	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
you have	
would	
done	
been ill?	
What	
hadn't	
yesterday	
if you	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
she had	
enough	
money?	
if	
What	
would	
had	
have bought	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
have done	
had	
if you	
would	
me?	
you	
What	
been	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
gone	
if you	
you	
have	
would	
Where	
me?	
had been	

**611f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. How _____ you today?		come
MARY: I _____ fine.		are
JOHN: Why didn't you _____ to school yesterday?		feel
MARY: I didn't _____ well.		am

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Would you have come to school yesterday if you _____ felt better?		did
MARY: Yes, I'd _____.		am
JOHN: Tell me, _____ you walk in the rain without a raincoat or an umbrella?		have
MARY: Of course not. I _____ not silly.		had

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: If I had wanted to walk in the rain I would have _____ an umbrella.		caught
JOHN: Did you _____ swimming?		taken
MARY: Of course not. I would have _____ swimming if the weather had been better.		catch
JOHN: Then, how did you _____ a cold?		go
MARY: But I didn't. Who said that I _____ a cold?		gone

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why _____ you feel well, then?		hadn't
MARY: Because I _____ studied for yesterday's test.		have
MARY: I would _____ felt better if I had studied.		didn't

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: So, you _____ come to school because of the test.		wasn't
JOHN: But we didn't have the test yesterday because our teacher _____ here.		didn't
JOHN: He _____ been feeling well, either.		have
JOHN: We're going to _____ the test today.		hadn't

## Unit 612.

### Conditional sentences : type 1, 2 or 3 ? vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
dislike	αντιπαθώ
disliked	αντιπάθησα
escape	δραπετεύω
escapes (he)	δραπετεύει
escaped	δραπέτευσε
everything	κάθε τι
grass	γρασίδι
permission	άδεια
permit	επιτρέπω
permitted	επέτρεψα
preparation	προετοίμασα
prepare	προετοιμάζω
prepared	προετοίμασα
price	τιμή
regular	κανονικός
regularly	κανονικά
replace	αντικαθιστώ
replaced	αντικατέστησα
replacement	αντικατάσταση
sense	λογική
sensible	λογικός
sensibly	λογικά
something	κάτι
war	πόλεμος
water	ποτίζω
watered	πότισα

greek	english
άδεια	
αντικαθιστώ	
αντικατάσταση	
αντικατέστησα	
αντιπάθησα	
αντιπαθώ	
γρασίδι	
δραπετεύει	
δραπέτευσε	
δραπετεύω	
επέτρεψα	
επιτρέπω	
κάθε τι	
κανονικά	
κανονικός	
κάτι	
λογικά	
λογική	
λογικός	
πόλεμος	
ποτίζω	
πότισα	
προετοιμάζω	
προετοίμασα	
προετοίμασα	
τιμή	

Το πρώτο πράγμα που πρέπει να ξεχωρίζουμε είναι αν οι υποθετικές πράξεις, που περιγράφουν οι προτάσεις, αναφέρονται στο παρελθόν ή στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον. Αν αναφέρονται στο παρελθόν, τότε πρέπει να χρησιμοποιήσουμε υποχρεωτικά υποθετικό λόγο γ' είδους. Μάλιστα, τότε ξέρουμε ότι οι πράξεις που περιγράφονται δεν πραγματοποιήθηκαν (**unreal past**).

Αν αναφέρονται στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον, θα χρησιμοποιήσουμε Α' ή Β' είδος ανάλογα με το πόσο πιθανές ή πραγματοποιήσιμες είναι οι πράξεις.

There was a nice party <b>yesterday</b> but I <b>didn't</b> go.	Υπήρχε ένα ωραίο πάρτυ χτες αλλά δεν πήγα.
<b>If I had had</b> time, I <b>would have</b> gone.	Αν είχα χρόνο, θα είχα πάει.
There's a nice party <b>tonight</b> , but I <b>won't</b> be able to go.	Υπάρχει ένα ωραίο πάρτυ απόψε, αλλά δεν θα πάω.
<b>If I had</b> time I <b>would</b> go there <b>tonight</b> .	Αν είχα χρόνο θα πήγαινα εκεί απόψε.
There's a nice party <b>tomorrow</b> and I <b>want to</b> go.	Υπάρχει ένα ωραίο πάρτυ αύριο και θέλω να πάω.
<b>If I have</b> time I <b>will</b> go.	Αν έχω χρόνο θα πάω.

Μπορούμε να ξεχωρίσουμε το είδος του υποθετικού λόγου από το χρόνο των ρημάτων είτε στην υπόθεση, είτε στο συμπέρασμα.

Αν στην υπόθεση έχουμε Απλό Ενεστώτα, πρόκειται για Α' είδος και στο συμπέρασμα θα έχουμε μέλλοντα (**will** ή **can** ή **may** και απλό απαρέμφατο).

Αν στην υπόθεση έχουμε Αόριστο, πρόκειται για Β' είδος και στο συμπέρασμα θα έχουμε **would** ή **could** ή **might** και απλό απαρέμφατο.

Αν στην υπόθεση έχουμε Υπερσυντέλικο, πρόκειται για Γ' είδος και στο συμπέρασμα θα έχουμε **would** ή **could** ή **might** και Παρακείμενο.

Τα ίδια ισχύουν και αντίστροφα.

<b>If it doesn't</b> rain, I will go out. ( <b>type 1</b> )	Αν δεν βρέξει, θα πάω έξω.
<b>If it didn't</b> rain, I would go out. ( <b>type 2</b> )	Αν δεν έβρεχε, θα πήγαινα έξω.
<b>If it hadn't</b> rained, I would have gone out. ( <b>type 3</b> )	Αν δεν είχε βρέξει, θα είχα πάει έξω.
I <b>won't</b> go out if it rains. ( <b>type 1</b> )	Δεν θα πάω έξω αν βρέξει.
I <b>wouldn't</b> go out if it rained. ( <b>type 2</b> )	Δεν θα πήγαινα έξω αν έβρεχε.
I <b>wouldn't have</b> gone out if it had rained. ( <b>type 3</b> )	Δεν θα είχα πάει έξω αν είχε βρέξει.

Συνήθως μπερδεύουμε το Β' με το Γ' είδος διότι το Γ' είδος αναφέρεται στο παρελθόν και δεν χρησιμοποιεί Αόριστο, ενώ το Β' είδος χρησιμοποιεί Αόριστο αλλά δεν αναφέρεται στο παρελθόν.

The weather was awful yesterday and it is getting worse.	Ο καιρός ήταν χάλια χτες και χειροτερεύει.
She <b>would have</b> gone swimming <b>yesterday</b> if the weather <b>had been</b> better. ( <b>type 3</b> )	Θα είχε πάει για μπάνιο χτες αν ο καιρός ήταν καλύτερος.
She <b>would</b> go swimming <b>tomorrow</b> if the weather <b>were</b> better. ( <b>type 2</b> )	Θα πήγαινε για μπάνιο αύριο αν ο καιρός ήταν καλύτερος.

## Unit 612.

# Conditional sentences : type 1, 2 or 3 ? e-learning exercises

### 612a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If you ate less, you \_\_\_\_\_ so fat.



- ( ) wouldn't have been      ( ) weren't been  
( ) wouldn't be              ( ) won't be

2. If you eat less, you \_\_\_\_\_ thinner.



- ( ) are                      ( ) would be  
( ) be                      ( ) will be

3. If you hadn't eaten so much last night, you \_\_\_\_\_ sick.



- ( ) wouldn't have been      ( ) hadn't been  
( ) wouldn't be              ( ) won't be

4. I'll buy some bread if there \_\_\_\_\_ enough.



- ( ) won't be              ( ) aren't  
( ) isn't                  ( ) wasn't

5. I'd buy some bread if there \_\_\_\_\_ enough.



- ( ) isn't                  ( ) wasn't  
( ) would be              ( ) had not been

6. I'd have bought some bread if there \_\_\_\_\_ enough.



- ( ) hadn't been              ( ) have been  
( ) hadn't                  ( ) wasn't

7. What will you do if you \_\_\_\_\_ locked out?



- ( ) had been              ( ) will be  
( ) are                      ( ) were

8. What would you do if you \_\_\_\_\_ locked out?



- ( ) will be                  ( ) had been  
( ) are                      ( ) were

9. What would you have done if you \_\_\_\_\_ locked out?



- ( ) were                      ( ) had been  
( ) would be              ( ) have been

10. What would you \_\_\_\_\_ if you had been me?



- ( ) had done              ( ) do  
( ) have done              ( ) did done

## 612b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
If we went to the cinema tonight, _____		it will look better.
If you watered the grass more regularly, _____		I'll sleep in my seat.
If we'd gone to the cinema last night, _____		I'd sleep in my seat.
If we go to the cinema tonight, _____		I'd have slept in my seat.
If you water the grass more regularly, _____		it would look better.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
If you had used a guide, _____		you will get lost.
If you had watered the grass more regularly, _____		you would have got lost.
If you had tried to cross the jungle without a guide, _____		you would get lost.
If you try to cross the jungle without a guide, _____		you wouldn't have got lost.
If you tried to cross the jungle without a guide, _____		it would have looked better.

### 612c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If it \_\_\_\_\_ a nice day tomorrow, we'll go swimming.

- ( ) is                      ( ) does  
( ) will be                ( ) was

2. If it \_\_\_\_\_ a nice day tomorrow, we would go swimming.

- ( ) does                    ( ) was  
( ) is                        ( ) will be

3. If it \_\_\_\_\_ a nice day yesterday, we would have gone swimming.

- ( ) did                      ( ) would be  
( ) had been                ( ) was

4. If you \_\_\_\_\_ polite, you must ask for permission.

- ( ) will be                ( ) be  
( ) were                    ( ) are

5. If you \_\_\_\_\_ polite, you would ask for permission.

- ( ) have been              ( ) were  
( ) would be                ( ) are

6. If you \_\_\_\_\_ polite, you would have asked for permission.

- ( ) had been                ( ) were  
( ) have been                ( ) would be

7. If the cage is left open, the lion \_\_\_\_\_ escape.

- ( ) must                    ( ) did  
( ) will                      ( ) would

8. If the cage was left open, the lion \_\_\_\_\_ escape.

- ( ) must                    ( ) would  
have  
( ) didn't                    ( ) must

9. If the cage had been left open, the lion \_\_\_\_\_ escaped.

- ( ) has been                ( ) had  
( ) must                      ( ) would  
have                            have

10. If you had any sense, you \_\_\_\_\_ give frozen milk to the baby.

- ( ) didn't      ( ) won't  
 ( ) wouldn't    ( ) mustn't

**612d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
answer	
is	
if	
she	
will	
She	
in.	
phone	
the	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
If she	
in,	
phone.	
would	
the	
she	
answer	
were	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
She	
answered	
she	
been	
would	
in.	
had	
the phone if	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
without you if	
you	
arrive on	
time.	
don't	
will	
They	
have	
to go	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
would	
without	
you.	
leave	
have	
If you	
arrive on time	
we	
didn't	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
hadn't	
had	
without you.	
would	
have	
arrived	
If you	
on time, we	
to go	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
if	
There	
we	
early.	
free seats,	
be	
some	
go	
may	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
we	
free seats	
go	
unless	
early.	
any	
won't	
There	
be	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
late.	
There	
be	
we	
weren't	
if	
free seats	
some	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
If we	
been	
had	
there	
arrived	
some free	
seats.	
early,	
have	

## 612e. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΞΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
_____ you work harder,		are
if you _____ paid more?		Would
_____ you be paid more,		worked
if you _____ harder?		Will

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Would you _____ harder,		have been
if you _____ paid more?		work
Would you _____ paid more,		had worked
if you _____ harder?		were

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Will you _____ paid more,		work
if you _____ harder?		have worked
Would you _____ harder,		had been
if you _____ paid more?		be

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Will the price of petrol _____ up,		have
if there _____ a war?		go
Would the price of petrol _____ gone up,		had
if there _____ been a war?		is

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
_____ there be a war,		was
if the price of petrol _____ up?		Will
_____ the price of petrol go up,		goes
if there _____ a war?		Would

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Would there _____ a war,		went
if the price of petrol _____ up?		been
Would there have _____ a war,		gone
if the price of petrol had _____ up?		be

7.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What _____ if you are there on time?		would you do
What _____ if you were there on time?		would you have done
What _____ if you had been there on time?		will you do

8.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
What will she do if she _____ replaced?		had been
What would she do if she _____ replaced?		is
What would she have done if she _____ replaced?		were

## 612f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Are you _____ the party?		weren't
MARY: Not very much. If the music wasn't too loud, I might _____ it.		enjoying
JOHN: But, if the music _____ loud it wouldn't be a party.		would
JOHN: It _____ be a meeting.		enjoy

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I _____ dislike loud music but this is too loud.		must
MARY: If I want to say something I _____ shout.		has
JOHN: But, you _____ shouting now.		don't
MARY: I am not shouting now because the music _____ stopped.		aren't

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: If it _____ stopped you wouldn't have heard me.		do
MARY: You would _____ just seen my lips moving.		hadn't
JOHN: What would you _____ if it was your party?		would
MARY: I _____ play the music less loudly and turn some lights on.		have

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: _____ too dark in here.		I
MARY: If I want to move around, _____ have to use my hands to find my way.		What
MARY: _____ about you, John?		How
MARY: _____ do you find the party?		It's
JOHN: I think that _____ like this party very much, although I haven't prepared it myself.		I'll

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: If I had prepared it, I would _____ used louder music.		wouldn't
MARY: Oh, yes? If you _____ prepared it like that, I wouldn't have come.		aren't
JOHN: Of course not! If I had prepared it, I _____ have invited you.		had
JOHN: You _____ satisfied with anything.		have

## Unit 613.

### Used to, would, will, be used to, be accustomed to, get used to vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
afraid	φοβισμένος
barked	γαύγισε
barks (it)	γαυγίζει
chess	σκάκι
drink	πίνω
drank	ήπια
drunk (I have)	πιεί (έχω)
feed	ταίζω
fed	τάισα
fed (I have)	ταίσει (έχω)
food	τροφή
language	γλώσσα
life	ζωή
live	ζώ
lives	ζωές (προφ. λάιβζ)
lives (he)	ζει (προφ. λιβζ)
lived	έζησα
screen	οθόνη
shy	ντροπαλός
shyness	ντροπαλότητα
soon	σύντομα
uses (he)	χρησιμοποιεί
used (he)	χρησιμοποίησε
wild	άγριος
yourself	ο εαυτός σου

greek	english
άγριος	
γαυγίζει	
γαύγισε	
γλώσσα	
έζησα	
ζει (προφ. λιβζ)	
ζώ	
ζωές (προφ. λάιβζ)	
ζωή	
ήπια	
ντροπαλός	
ντροπαλότητα	
ο εαυτός σου	
οθόνη	
πιεί (έχω)	
πίνω	
σκάκι	
σύντομα	
ταίζω	
τάισα	
ταίσει (έχω)	
τροφή	
φοβισμένος	
χρησιμοποιεί	
χρησιμοποίησε	

Ισοδύναμη με τον Απλό Αόριστο, όταν αναφέρεται σε πράξεις ή καταστάσεις που επαναλαμβάνονταν τακτικά στο παρελθόν, είναι η φράση **used to** (συνήθιζα να ...)  
ακολουθούμενη από απαρέμφατο.

Ερωτήσεις και αρνήσεις γίνονται κανονικά με το βοηθητικό ρήμα **did**.

Όταν χρησιμοποιούμε τη φράση **used to** καταλαβαίνουμε ότι οι πράξεις ή οι καταστάσεις που περιγράψαμε δεν συμβαίνουν πια.

I <b>played</b> football when I was young.	Επαιζα ποδόσφαιρο όταν ήμουν νέος.
I <b>used to</b> play football when I was young.	Συνήθιζα να παίζω ποδόσφαιρο όταν ήμουν νέος.
He <b>used to</b> be happy before the war.	Συνήθιζε να είναι ευτυχισμένος πριν τον πόλεμο.
What <b>did</b> you <b>use to</b> do when you were young?	Τι συνήθιζες να κάνεις όταν ήσουν νέος;
I <b>didn't use to</b> go skiing when it snowed.	Δεν συνήθιζα να πηγαίνω για σκι όταν χιόνιζε.
I <b>used to</b> get cold easily.	Συνήθιζα να κρυώνω εύκολα.

Η φράση **used to** αναφέρεται μόνο στο παρελθόν και δεν υπάρχει αντίστοιχος τύπος της στους άλλους χρόνους.

Για να μιλήσουμε για συνήθειες του παρόντος π.χ., χρησιμοποιούμε τον γνωστό μας Απλό Ενεστώτα.

Επίσης χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **will** όταν θέλουμε να τονίσουμε τις χαρακτηριστικές συνήθειες κάποιου στο παρόν.

I <b>used to</b> go fishing last year but this year I go hunting.	Συνήθιζα να πηγαίνω ψάρεμα πέρυσι αλλά φέτος πάω κυνήγι.
I <b>used to</b> be thin when I was younger but now I'm fat.	Συνήθιζα να είμαι αδύνατος όταν ήμουν νεότερος αλλά τώρα είμαι χοντρός.
He likes ice-creams very much.	Του αρέσουν τα παγωτά πάρα πολύ.
He'll eat ten ice-creams every day.	Αυτός (επιμένει να) τρώει 10 παγωτά κάθε μέρα.

Ισοδύναμη με τη φράση **used to** είναι η λέξη **would** όταν αναφερόμαστε σε πράξεις που συνηθίζονται στο παρελθόν. Για καταστάσεις (δηλ. με το ρήμα **be**) δεν χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **would** αλλά μόνο τη φράση **used to**.

She <b>used to be</b> the fastest girl in the school.	Συνήθιζε να είναι το γρηγορότερο κορίτσι στο σχολείο.
She <b>would</b> run faster than the boys.	Συνήθιζε να τρέχει γρηγορότερα από τα αγόρια.

Δεν πρέπει να μπερδεύουμε τη φράση **used to** που αναφέρεται στο παρελθόν με τη φράση **be used to** που μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί σ' όλους τους χρόνους και δεν έχει την έννοια 'συνηθίζω να κάνω κάτι' αλλά 'είμαι συνηθισμένος στο να ...'.

Η φράση **be used to** ακολουθείται από ουσιαστικό ή ρήμα με την κατάληξη **-ing**. Συνώνυμή της είναι και η φράση **be accustomed to**.

Σε όλους τους χρόνους χρησιμοποιείται και η φράση **get used to** (συνηθίζω σιγά-σιγά) που επίσης ακολουθείται από ουσιαστικό ή ρήμα με την κατάληξη **-ing**.

I <b>used to</b> live in a quiet island when I was young.	Συνήθιζα να ζω σε ένα ήσυχο νησί όταν ήμουν νέος.
She <b>isn't used to</b> loud noise.	Δεν είναι συνηθισμένη σε δυνατό θόρυβο.
He <b>wasn't used to</b> working hard before he came here.	Δεν ήταν συνηθισμένος στο να δουλεύει σκληρά πριν έρθει εδώ.
He <b>didn't use to</b> work_ hard before he came here.	Δεν συνήθιζε να δουλεύει σκληρά πριν έρθει εδώ.

He'll **get used to** working hard if he stays here.

Θα συνηθίσει στο να δουλεύει σκληρά αν μείνει εδώ.

He **was used to** cold weather but he'll **get used to** hot weather in Africa.

Ήταν συνηθισμένος σε κρύο καιρό αλλά θα συνηθίσει σε ζεστό καιρό στην Αφρική.

## Unit 613.

# Used to, would, will, be used to, be accustomed to, get used to e-learning exercises

### 613a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She \_\_\_\_\_ watching internet TV ten years ago.



- used to       didn't used to  
 had been used to       wasn't used to

2. We \_\_\_\_\_ go to the cinema ten years ago but now we watch TV.



- were used to       got used to  
 used to       were accustomed to

3. Ten years ago, they \_\_\_\_\_ go to the cinema once a week.



- would       were used to  
 will       used

4. She's silly. She \_\_\_ watch TV ten hours every day.



- uses       would  
 will       is used to

5. Will you ever get used to \_\_\_\_\_ your exercises yourself?



- will do       doing  
 done       do

6. Tourists \_\_\_\_\_ to the Greek way of life.



- used       didn't use  
 are not accustomed       don't use

7. If they \_\_\_\_\_ to it, they'll like it.



- use       get used  
 used       got used

8. I used \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of spaghetti when I was in Italy.



- to eating       eat  
 to eat       eating

9. I am not used \_\_\_\_\_  
Chinese food.



- ( ) to eat      ( ) to eating  
( ) eat        ( ) eating

10. Did you use to \_\_\_\_\_  
coffee when you were young?



- ( ) drinking    ( ) drank  
( ) drunk       ( ) drink

### 613b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Do you live alone?		I used to go to bed at nine.
What time are you accustomed to going to bed now?		No, but I used to be when I was a child.
What time are you used to having breakfast?		Yes, I'm accustomed to living alone.
Are you shy?		I'm accustomed to having breakfast at eight.
What time did you go to bed when you were a child?		I'm used to going to bed at twelve.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Is she used to wet weather?		No, I am used to getting up late on Sundays.
Did you use to get up early on Sundays?		She's accustomed to cold weather.
What kind of weather is she used to?		No, but I'll get used to it. Next year, I'm moving to Gavdos.
Are you accustomed to getting up early on Sundays?		No, but she will get accustomed to it when she moves to London.
Are you accustomed to living in a quiet island?		No, I would get up late on Sundays.

### 613c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She \_\_\_\_\_ smoke a lot in the past but she doesn't smoke now.

- ( ) didn't      ( ) is used to  
( ) used        ( ) used to

2. He used \_\_\_\_\_ to a party every week but now he stays at home every night.

- ( ) to going    ( ) to go  
( ) went       ( ) going

3. He likes TV very much. He \_\_\_\_\_ TV ten hours every day.

- ( ) will watch    ( ) must watch  
( ) uses to watch    ( ) is watching

4. I used to have a bicycle when I \_\_\_\_\_ young.

- ( ) did ( ) had  
( ) was ( ) am

5. I \_\_\_\_\_ ride to school on my bicycle when I was young.

- ( ) had ( ) used  
( ) was ( ) would

6. She has two horses in her farm. She is used \_\_\_\_\_ horses.

- ( ) riding ( ) to ride  
( ) to riding ( ) rides

7. He can ride a bicycle but he \_\_\_\_\_ to riding a horse.

- ( ) didn't use ( ) isn't used  
( ) hasn't ( ) used  
used

8. We sold our dog because he \_\_\_\_\_ bark every night and the neighbours complained.

- ( ) uses to ( ) used to  
( ) used ( ) is used to

9. Don't be afraid. You'll soon \_\_\_\_\_ used to it.

- ( ) do ( ) are  
( ) be ( ) have

10. What \_\_\_\_\_ you use to do when you were young?

- ( ) were ( ) had  
( ) must ( ) did

### 613d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
We	
snowed.	
used	
it	
skiing	
to	
when	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
when	
Did	
snowed?	

skiing	
you	
use	
it	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
use	
skiing	
when	
go	
We	
it	
snowed.	
to	
didn't	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
animals	
.	
wild	
accustomed	
to	
She	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
she	
?	
Is	
animals	
accustomed	
wild	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
She	
wild	
animals	
.	
accustomed	
isn't	
to	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
walking	
used	
is	

He	
shoes.	
without	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
used	
shoes?	
without	
walking	
Is	
to	
he	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
He	
walking	
shoes.	
used	
without	
isn't	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
used	
life	
get	
village.	
She	
a small	
in	
will	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
village?	
Will	
in	
life	
get	
used	
a small	
she	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
won't	
a small	
used	
get	
to	
She	
village.	
in	
life	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
young.	
when	
quarrel	
The two brothers	
they	
to	
used	
every day	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
quarrel	
Did	
young?	
the two brothers	
when they	
were	
use	
every day	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
when they	
didn't	
quarrel	
to	
were	
young.	
The two brothers	
use	
every day	

**613e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
do	
use	
younger?	
when she	
was	
did	
What	
she	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
to	
having	
time	
is	
lunch?	
used	
What	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
working	
How	
will	
she	
used	
harder?	
get	
to	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
did	
dolls?	
with	
to	
use	
play	
When	
she	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
get	
Will	
by	
he	
air?	
to	
accustomed	
travelling	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
you	
younger?	
you up	
when	
Who	
wake	
used	
to	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
see a lot	
when you	
you	
use	
were	
younger?	
to	
did	
Whom	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
can't	
used	
city?	
in a big	
to	
driving	
get	
she	
Why	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
from	
Have	
street?	
the noise	
to	
you	
been	
the	
accustomed	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
accustomed	
when	
wearing	
you sleep	
are	
?	
to	
What	
you	

## 613f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary, _____ use computers in your language school?		appear on
MARY: Yes, _____ .		sit in
JOHN: How often do you _____ ?		do you
MARY: Once a week. I _____ front of a computer.		corrects my
MARY: My exercises _____ its screen.		use them
MARY: I answer them and the computer _____ answers.		I do

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Are you accustomed to _____ with new computers?		used
MARY: Yes, I am _____ to working with new computers.		use
JOHN: Did you _____ to work with new computers in your language school last year?		bought
MARY: No, I didn't use to _____ with new computers in my language school last year.		working
MARY: The new computers were _____ this year.		work

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: So, you didn't _____ new computers at all last year!		used
MARY: That _____ not true.		am used
MARY: I _____ to working with new computers.		use
MARY: I _____ to play chess on the internet on my dad's new computer last year.		is

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Is your little sister _____ to working with computers?		use
MARY: No, because she didn't _____ computers last year.		used
JOHN: When will she _____ to working with computers?		starts
MARY: When she _____ English.		get used

**Unit 614.**  
**Wish, if only**  
**vocabulary – grammar theory - examples**

english	greek
awful	απαίσιο
earlier	νωρίτερα
earliest	πιο νωρίς απ'όλους
early	νωρίς
expense	δαπάνη
expensive	ακριβός
fail	αποτυγχάνω
failed	απέτυχα
knew	ήξερα
know	ξέρω
known (I have)	γνωρίσει (έχω)
lend	δανείζω
lent	δάνεισα
lent (I have)	δανείσει (έχω)
only	μόνο
popular	δημοφιλής
popularity	δημοτικότητα
promised (he)	υποσχέθηκε
promises (he)	υπόσχεται
reliable	αξιόπιστος
relied	βασίστηκε
rely	βασίζομαι
wish	εύχομαι
wishes (he)	εύχεται
wished	ευχήθηκα

greek	english
ακριβός	
αξιόπιστος	
απαίσιο	
απέτυχα	
αποτυγχάνω	
βασίζομαι	
βασίστηκε	
γνωρίσει (έχω)	
δανείζω	
δάνεισα	
δανείσει (έχω)	
δαπάνη	
δημοτικότητα	
δημοφιλής	
εύχεται	
ευχήθηκα	
εύχομαι	
ήξερα	
μόνο	
νωρίς	
νωρίτερα	
ξέρω	
πιο νωρίς απ'όλους	
υποσχέθηκε	
υπόσχεται	

Το ρήμα **wish** ακολουθούμενο από πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **to**) έχει την έννοια "εύχομαι, επιθυμώ" και είναι ισοδύναμο με το **want**.

I **wish to** pass the exams.

Εύχομαι να περάσω τις εξετάσεις.

She **wishes to** buy a new car.

Επιθυμεί να αγοράσει καινούργιο αμάξι.

Όταν το **wish** (μακάρι, εύχομαι) ακολουθείται από μια φράση σε Απλό Αόριστο, τότε εκφράζουμε ένα παράπονο για κάτι που συμβαίνει στο παρόν ή στο μέλλον ή μια επιθυμία να συμβεί κάτι που δεν συμβαίνει. Παρόλο που ακολουθείται από Αόριστο αναφέρεται στο παρόν.

Με τον ίδιο τρόπο χρησιμοποιείται και η έκφραση **if only** (αχ και να, μακάρι να, ε ρε και να) που δίνει περισσότερη έμφαση στο παράπονο ή την επιθυμία.

Όταν το ρήμα που ακολουθεί είναι το **to be** τότε στο Α' και Γ' ενικό μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί και ο τύπος **were** αντί **was**.

I **wish I were** a pilot.

Μακάρι να ήμουν πιλότος.

I **wish you were** more polite to me.

Μακάρι να ήσουν πιο ευγενής με εμένα.

She **wishes she had** more money.

Εύχεται να είχε πιά πολλά λεφτά.

**If only** she **were** here.

Αχ και να ήταν αυτή εδώ.

Όταν το **wish** ή το **if only** ακολουθείται από **would** και γυμνό απαρέμφατο, τότε εκφράζουμε επιθυμία να σταματήσει κάτι που συμβαίνει στο παρόν ή να συμβεί κάτι διαφορετικό στο μέλλον.

Στις περιπτώσεις αυτές (με **would**) το υποκείμενο του **wish** διαφέρει από το υποκείμενο του **would**.

I **wish you would** be more careful in the future.

Εύχομαι να ήσουν πιο προσεχτικός στο μέλλον.

I **wish it would** stop snowing.

Μακάρι να σταμάταγε να χιονίζει.

**If only** she **would** call me tonight.

Αχ και να μου τηλεφωνούσε απόψε.

Για να αναφερθούμε στο παρελθόν χρησιμοποιούμε Υπερσυντέλικο μετά το **wish** ή το **if only**. Σ' αυτήν την περίπτωση αναφερόμαστε σε πράξη που συνέβη στο παρελθόν και εκφράζουμε την επιθυμία μας να μη είχε συμβεί ή σε πράξη που δεν συνέβη και εκφράζουμε την επιθυμία μας να είχε συμβεί.

I **wish I hadn't** driven to work yesterday.

Μακάρι να μην είχα οδηγήσει για να πάω στη δουλειά χτες.

The traffic **was** awful.

Η τροχαία κίνηση ήταν απαίσια.

**If only** you **had** come earlier.

Αχ και να είχες έρθει νωρίτερα.

The thieves **wish they hadn't been** caught.

Οι κλέφτες εύχονται να μην είχαν συλληφθεί.

# Unit 614.

## Wish, if only

### e-learning exercises

#### 614a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I wish I \_\_\_\_\_ have to get up at six every morning.



- am not       weren't  
 didn't       don't

2. She isn't here but I wish she \_\_\_\_\_.



- is               were  
 be               will

3. I will have a test tomorrow but I wish I \_\_\_\_\_.



- am not       don't  
 won't       wouldn't

4. I wish \_\_\_\_\_ home now.



- go               went  
 to go           would go

5. My clothes are still wet. I wish it \_\_\_\_\_ last night.



- weren't       wouldn't  
rain              rain  
 hadn't       didn't rain  
rained

6. I wish I \_\_\_\_\_ a colour TV. My daughter is always in front of it.



- hadn't       didn't  
had              have  
 wouldn't     don't  
have

7. I didn't write well. I wish I \_\_\_\_\_ more yesterday.



- would       study  
study  
 studied       had  
studied

8. I wish you \_\_\_\_\_ earlier tomorrow. I will need your help.



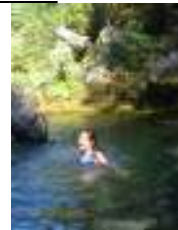
- came           will come  
 would       come  
come

9. Who wishes \_\_\_\_\_ with me?



- to come       come  
 would       came  
come

10. She caught a cold yesterday. Now she wishes she \_\_\_\_\_ swimming.



- wouldn't     didn't go  
go  
 hadn't       doesn't go  
gone

## 614b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Can he help her?		No, but he wishes he had been able to.
Will they help him?		No, but he wishes he did.
Is he a pop star?		No, but he wishes he could.
Does he understand her?		No, but he wishes he were.
Could he pass the test?		No, but he wishes they would.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Does he want to be a teacher?		Yes, but he wishes he hadn't spent it.
Must he go now?		No, but he wishes he had finished it.
Did he finish high school?		Yes, but he wishes he hadn't been.
Did he spend all his money at the casino?		No, but he wishes to be a doctor.
Was he with her all night?		Yes, but he wishes he didn't have to.

### 614c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. The weather was awful yesterday but I wish it \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) wouldn't be    ( ) hadn't been  
( ) didn't        ( ) wasn't

2. It rains a lot in London but I wish it \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) didn't        ( ) wasn't  
( ) hadn't        ( ) doesn't

3. I ate a lot yesterday but I wish I \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) wouldn't     ( ) haven't  
( ) hadn't        ( ) didn't

4. I don't know Chinese but I wish I \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) had done     ( ) do  
( ) will do        ( ) did

5. She won't come to the party tomorrow but I wish she \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) will            ( ) can  
( ) would        ( ) does

6. I can't buy a new car but I wish I \_\_\_\_\_ able to.

- ( ) were            ( ) have been  
( ) will be        ( ) did

7. She doesn't live in the country but she wishes she \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) will            ( ) did  
( ) does            ( ) had

8. She couldn't change the flat tyre but she wishes she \_\_\_\_\_ able to.

- ( ) was            ( ) is  
( ) were            ( ) had been

9. I am not rich but I wish I \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) were            ( ) will be  
( ) am              ( ) did

10. I \_\_\_\_\_ poor but I wish I wasn't.

- ( ) will be        ( ) was  
( ) am              ( ) would be

## 614d. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
I _____ tired today but		would
I wish I _____ .		won't
She _____ come to the cinema with us but		weren't
I wish she _____ .		am

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
I _____ an expensive vase but		can't
I wish I _____ it.		were able to
I _____ speak Chinese but		hadn't broken
I wish I _____ .		broke

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
She _____ very popular but		did
she wishes she _____ .		isn't
I _____ study a lot but		was
I wish I _____ .		don't

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
The camera I bought _____ very expensive but		didn't
I wish it _____ .		was
She _____ tell me the truth but		hadn't been
I wish she _____ .		had

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
He _____ run faster but		haven't
he wishes he _____ to.		had
I _____ seen her but		couldn't
I wish I _____ .		had been able

**614e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
make	
of	
a	
I	
didn't	
wish I	
mistakes	
lot	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
wishes	
cut	
her	
finger	
hadn't	
.	
She	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
her	
we	
She	
wishes	
tonight.	
visit	
would	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
were	
more	
she	
relaxed.	
wish	
I	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
able	
She	
see	
she	
had	
us.	
to	
wishes	
been	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
didn't	
have	
they	
students	
wish	
test.	
difficult	
The	
a	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
lent	
wish I	
I	
hadn't	
car.	
you	
my	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
only	
I	
If	
Chinese	
!	
knew	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
hadn't	
If	
failed	
exam	
I	
the	
.	
only	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
If	
would	
me	
!	
only	
you	
help	

## 614f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Do you wish _____ with us now?		have
JOHN: We're _____ swimming.		can't
MARY: Oh, I wish I _____ .		to go
MARY: But I'm afraid that I _____ .		going
MARY: I _____ to study my lessons.		didn't
MARY: I wish I _____ have to study.		could

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: So, you _____ go with us.		had
JOHN: I'm sorry. I wish you _____ go with us.		didn't
JOHN: Why _____ you study yesterday?		can't
MARY: I wish I _____ studied yesterday but I went to a party.		could

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ a nice time there?		won't
MARY: No, I _____ .		go
MARY: I wish I _____ gone to that party.		have
MARY: Will you _____ swimming tomorrow?		didn't
JOHN: No, we _____ .		hadn't

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Well, _____ going swimming today.		you weren't
MARY: I wish _____ going today.		we're
MARY: I wish _____ go tomorrow.		I'd be
MARY: Then _____ able to go with you.		you'd

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Will you _____ finished your homework by tomorrow?		were
MARY: Yes, I _____ .		have
JOHN: I wish I _____ believe you, Mary, but I can't.		keep
JOHN: You never _____ your promises.		will
JOHN: I wish you _____ more reliable.		could

## Unit 615.

### Causative form, have/get something done vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
brakes	φρένα
check	ελέγχω
checked	έλεγξα
decorate	διακοσμώ
decorated	διακόσμησα
hair	μαλιά
haircut	κούρεμα
herself	τον εαυτό της
parcel	δέμα
portrait	πορτραίτο
print	τυπώνω
printed	τύπωσα
recharge	ξαναφορτίζω
recharged	ξαναφόρτισα
repair	επιδιορθώνω
repaired	επιδιόρθωσα
save	αποταμιεύω
saved	αποταμίευσα
shorten	κονταίνω
shortened	κόντυνα
translate	μεταφράζω
translated	μετάφρασα
trousers	παντελόνι

greek	english
αποταμίευσα	
αποταμιεύω	
δέμα	
διακόσμησα	
διακοσμώ	
έλεγξα	
ελέγχω	
επιδιορθώνω	
επιδιόρθωσα	
κονταίνω	
κόντυνα	
κούρεμα	
μαλιά	
μεταφράζω	
μετάφρασα	
ξαναφορτίζω	
ξαναφόρτισα	
παντελόνι	
πορτραίτο	
τον εαυτό της	
τυπώνω	
τύπωσα	
φρένα	

Όταν κάτι δεν το κάνουμε εμείς οι ίδιοι, αλλά το κάνει κάποιος άλλος για εμάς, χρησιμοποιούμε την **causative form** δηλαδή τη μορφή **have something done** ή **get something done**. Όπως βλέπουμε, η **causative form** δημιουργείται με το ρήμα **to have** ακολουθούμενο από το αντικείμενο και την παθητική μετοχή του κυρίου ρήματος **META** από το αντικείμενο.

I **wash** my car every week.

Πλένω (εγώ ο ίδιος) το αμάξι μου κάθε βδομάδα.

I **have** my car **washed** every week.

Πλένω (πληρώνω και μου το πλένουν) το αμάξι μου κάθε βδομάδα.

Η μορφή αυτή (**causative form**) εμφανίζεται σε όλους τους χρόνους με τους κατάλληλους τύπους του ρήματος **have / get**. Αντίστοιχα δημιουργούνται οι ερωτήσεις και οι αρνήσεις.

I **am having** my house **painted** now.

Βάφω (όχι ο ίδιος) το σπίτι μου τώρα.

He'll **get** his eye-glasses **changed** tomorrow.

Θα αλλάξει (όχι ο ίδιος) τα γυλιά του αύριο.

**Did** he **have** the bad tooth **pulled** out yesterday?

Εβγαλε (όχι ο ίδιος) το χαλασμένο του δόντι χτες;

**Has** he ever **had** his car **cleaned**?

Εχει ποτέ καθαρίσει (όχι ο ίδιος) το αμάξι του;

Το μόνο που αλλάζει στους αντίστοιχους χρόνους είναι, όπως είπαμε, το ρήμα **have**. Προσέχουμε στην **causative form** να βρίσκεται το αντικείμενο μπροστά από την Παθητική μετοχή. Διαφορετικά, δεν έχουμε ούτε **causative form**, ούτε τον ίδιο χρόνο, ούτε το ίδιο νόημα.

She **has** her letters **typed**.

Αυτή βάζει και της δακτυλογραφούν τα γράμματά της. (απλός ενεστώτας)

She **has typed** her letters.

Αυτή έχει δακτυλογραφήσει (η ίδια) τα γράμματά της. (παρακείμενος)

They'll **have** the party **prepared**.

Αυτοί θα βάλουν να τους προετοιμάσουν το πάρτυ. (απλός μέλλοντας)

They'll **have prepared** the party.

Αυτοί θα έχουν προετοιμάσει (οι ίδιοι) το πάρτυ. (τετελεσμένος μέλλοντας)

# Unit 615.

## Causative form, have/get something done vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

### 615a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Your hair is too long. You \_\_\_\_\_ it cut.



- have                     must have  
 have to                 must

2. I can't understand it. I have \_\_\_\_\_ .



- to have it translated       it translated  
 to translate it             translated it

3. Will you go and get a pizza or will you \_\_\_\_\_ here?



- deliver it                 have delivered  
 have delivered it       have it delivered

4. \_\_\_\_\_ the car brakes tested before the accident?



- Did you had             Had you had  
 Had you had             Had had

5. She \_\_\_\_\_ yesterday because she couldn't see well.



- her eyes examined       had her eyes examined  
 had examined her eyes     examined her eyes

6. She isn't moving because she \_\_\_\_\_ her portrait painted.



- Does Has                 Has is having  
 Is is having

7. He can't go out but he \_\_\_\_\_ every day.



- goes shopping             does he shopping  
 has his shopping done     has done his shopping

8. She is dirty because she \_\_\_\_\_ herself now.



- had her bicycle fixed       has her bicycle fixed  
 is having her bicycle fixed     is fixing her bicycle

9. She has \_\_\_\_\_ every week.



- washed her clothes       her clothes washed  
 washing her clothes       washes her clothes

10. She has already \_\_\_\_\_ .



- cleans her room       her room cleaned  
 cleaned her room       her room cleaning

### 615b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Will you have your car repaired?		No, I didn't. I had it cleaned.
What are you doing here?		No, I'll have my old one repaired.
Is your car dirty?		No, I'll repair it myself.
Will you buy a new car?		No, I cleaned it yesterday.
Did you clean your car yourself?		I'm having my car repaired.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Is something wrong with your car?		To save money.
Why did the accident happen?		I'll have had it repaired by next week.
When will your car be ready?		I'll try but if I can't, I'll have it repaired.
Why are you repairing your car yourself?		Yes, I must have it repaired.
Will you repair your car yourself?		I hadn't had my car repaired.

**615c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. He has already had \_\_\_\_\_ in his garden but he hasn't got a car yet.

- ( )got a garage  
( )built a garage  
( )a garage built  
( )a garage

2. Get out or I'll \_\_\_\_\_ arrested.

- ( )be you  
( )you  
( )have you  
( )have

3. These knives are very old. I must have them \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( )to sharpen  
( )sharpened  
( )sharpen  
( )sharpening

4. My car didn't start so I \_\_\_\_\_ its battery recharged.

- ( )had been  
( )got  
( )did  
( )would

5. I \_\_\_\_\_ my new trousers shortened but now they're too short.

- ( )had  
( )did  
( )was  
( )must

6. I can't do it myself but I'll have it \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( )do  
( )to do  
( )done  
( )doing

7. I couldn't carry the parcel myself so \_\_\_\_\_ carried.

- ( )I had it  
( )it had me  
( )I had  
( )it had

8. She never has her room decorated. She always \_\_\_\_\_ herself.

- ( )has decorated  
( )has it decorated  
( )decorates it  
( )must decorate

9. There's something wrong with my TV set. I'm going to \_\_\_\_\_ it checked.

- ( )do  
( )get  
( )have been  
( )have got

10. He'll have \_\_\_\_\_ a new book printed by next year.

- ( )had  
( )been  
( )to be  
( )done

**615d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
washed	
by myself.	
hair	
my	
I	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
by yourself?	
you	
washed	
Have	
your	
hair	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
hair	
by myself.	
washed	
I	
not	
have	
my	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
her	
has	
at the hairdresser's.	
hair	
washed	
She	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
hair	
her	
Does	
at the hairdresser's?	
washed	
she	
have	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
washed	
have	
She	
hair	
does	
at the hairdresser's.	
not	
her	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
baked	
that	
nice	
by	
He	
himself.	
cake	
had	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
himself?	
baked	
he	
Had	
by	
cake	
that	
nice	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
by	
himself.	
baked	
nice	
had	
that	
He	
not	
cake	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
cake	
nice	
at the baker's.	
baked	
that	
had	
He	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
baked	
cake	
at the baker's?	
have	
that	
nice	
Did	
he	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
cake	
nice	
have	
didn't	
He	
at the baker's.	
that	
baked	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
a photocopy	
bookshop.	
at the	
have	
She'll	
made	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
at the	
have	
she	
bookshop?	
Will	
a photocopy	
made	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
at the	
She	
bookshop.	
a photocopy	
have	
won't	
made	

### 615e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
?	
yesterday	
posted	
Did	
have	
letter	
you	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
posted	
Have	
ever	
you	
letter?	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
have	
she	
made	
wedding?	
Will	
a new dress	
the	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
make	
a	
she	
new	
Will	
by	
herself?	
dress	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
himself?	
letters	
Can	
type	
his	
by	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
have	
letters	
typed	
his	
else?	
Can	
by someone	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
Could	
carry	
piano	
he	
himself?	
by	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
someone else?	
have	
did	
Why	
the	
by	
piano	
he	
moved	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
the thieves	
in	
policemen	
arrested	
the bank.	
The	
have	
two	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
by two	
the thieves	
policemen.	
The clerks	
had	
arrested	

## 615f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Can _____ your hair yourself?		it cut
MARY: No, I can't _____ hair myself.		you cut
MARY: I always have _____ .		have it
MARY: I _____ cut every month.		cut my

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: When did you last _____ hair cut?		I am
MARY: I _____ cut last month.		have your
JOHN: When will you _____ cut again?		had it
MARY: Can't you see? _____ cutting it now myself.		have it

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But you can't _____ yourself.		cutting it
JOHN: You always have _____ .		cut it
MARY: Yes, but it must _____ today.		but it
MARY: I went to my hairdresser's shop today _____ was closed.		it cut
MARY: So, I'm _____ myself.		be cut

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why _____ your hairdresser's shop closed?		needed
JOHN: It _____ not Sunday today.		has
MARY: My hairdresser _____ a haircut and she went to another hairdresser's.		was
MARY: You see, she doesn't cut her hair herself, she _____ it cut.		is

## Unit 616.

### Revision Test 609-615

#### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
alarm	συναγερμός
behave	συμπεριφέρομαι
behaved	συμπεριφέρθηκα
bored	βαρυστημένος
boring	βαρετός
deep	βαθύς
deepen	βαθαίνω
deepened	βάθυνα
depth	βάθος
faint	λιποθυμώ
fainted	λιποθύμησα
install	εγκαθιστώ
installed	εγκατέστησα
iron	σιδερώνω
ironed	σιδέρωσα
miss	χάνω
missed	έχασα
parents	γονείς
place	τοποθεσία
poem	ποίημα
poet	ποιητής
poetic	ποιητικό
poetry	ποίηση
punish	τιμωρώ
punished	τιμώρησα
rich	πλούσιος
riches	πλούτη
thief	κλέφτης
thieves	κλέφτες
unless	εκτός εάν

βαθύς	
βαρετός	
βαρυστημένος	
γονείς	
εγκαθιστώ	
εγκατέστησα	
εκτός εάν	
έχασα	
κλέφτες	
κλέφτης	
λιποθύμησα	
λιποθυμώ	
πλούσιος	
πλούτη	
ποίημα	
ποίηση	
ποιητής	
ποιητικό	
σιδερώνω	
σιδέρωσα	
συμπεριφέρθηκα	
συμπεριφέρομαι	
συναγερμός	
τιμώρησα	
τιμωρώ	
τοποθεσία	
χάνω	

greek	english
βαθαίνω	
βάθος	
βάθυνα	

Revision test on units 9 - 15	
9	CONDITION 1
10	CONDITION 2
11	CONDITION 3
12	CONDITION 1 or 2 or 3?
13	USED TO, BE USED TO
14	WISH, IF ONLY
15	CAUSATIVE FORM

# Unit 616.

## Revision Test 609-615

### e-learning exercises

#### 616a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She \_\_\_\_\_ married two years ago.



- gets             has got  
 will get        got

2. She \_\_\_\_\_ married twice.



- got             gets  
 has got        did

3. She \_\_\_\_\_ married when she fainted.



- had             was getting  
 has got        got

4. She \_\_\_\_\_ with her parents before she got married.



- had been       has been living  
 was             has lived living

5. He \_\_\_\_\_ football since 2010.



- is playing     played  
 plays            has played

6. He's very tired. He \_\_\_\_\_ football for an hour now.



- play             was playing  
 has been       is playing playing

7. They \_\_\_\_\_ their room yesterday.



- decorated     have decorated  
 were            were decorating decorated

8. They \_\_\_\_\_ their room when we arrived.



- have            were decorated       were decorating  
 were            was decorated       was decorating

9. They \_\_\_\_\_ their room by next week.



- will be         decorate decorating  
 are             will have decorated

10. They were very tired at 12 because they \_\_\_\_\_ their room since 8 o'clock.



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> had been decorating | <input type="checkbox"/> have been decorating |
| <input type="checkbox"/> have decorated      | <input type="checkbox"/> were decorating      |

**616b. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. She won't be able to see you at 9. She \_\_\_\_\_ a meeting at that time.

- has     will be having  
 will     will have

2. She will be able to see you at 10. She \_\_\_\_\_ by then.

- will     finishes  
finish  
 has     will have  
finished    finished

3. If you go to the opera, you \_\_\_\_\_ a tie.

- must wear     will have  
 have worn     will wear

4. If you went to that opera tonight, you \_\_\_\_\_ bored.

- will be     would  
 would get     got

5. If you had gone to that opera yesterday, you \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of money.

- had     would have  
paid    paid  
 will     would pay  
pay

6. If you translate this poem, I \_\_\_\_\_ it.

- understood     understand  
 may     would  
understand    understand

7. If you could translate this poem, I \_\_\_\_\_ it.

- would have     may  
understood    understand  
 will     might  
understand    understand

8. If you had translated the letter, I \_\_\_\_\_ it.

- will have     would  
understood    understand  
 would have     had  
understood    understood

9. Unless you behave better, I \_\_\_\_\_ you.

- would     will  
punish    punish  
 punished     punish

10. Unless she is busy, she \_\_\_\_\_ you.

- saw     see  
 will see     would see

**616c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. You will get fat if you \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of sugar.

- ate     would eat  
 will eat     eat

2. I'm not fat but I would be if I \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of sugar.

- have eaten     ate  
 would eat     had eaten

3. Ann would have been sick if she \_\_\_\_\_ ten ice-creams.

- would have     ate  
eaten  
 had eaten     has  
eaten

4. Bill would have passed the test if he \_\_\_\_\_ .

- would study     has studied  
 studied     had studied

5. We'll go swimming \_\_\_\_\_ rains.

- if it doesn't     unless it  
 if not     if it

6. She won't pass the exams \_\_\_\_\_ study.

- unless she       if she  
 if she doesn't       if not

7. He'll miss the train unless \_\_\_\_\_ .

- he'll hurry       he hurries  
up                      up  
 hurry up       he hurried  
up

8. If you hadn't lent me the money, I \_\_\_\_\_ had a great problem.

- had               would  
 would have       wouldn't

9. If you didn't spend so much money, you \_\_\_\_\_ rich now.

- would be       are  
 would       were

10. If the policemen don't arrive on time, the thieves \_\_\_\_\_ run away.

- won't               will  
 would               wouldn't

### 616d. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If the policemen didn't always arrive late, the thieves \_\_\_\_\_ away.

- won't run       wouldn't run  
 didn't run       would run

2. If the policemen had arrived on time, the thieves \_\_\_\_\_ away.

- wouldn't               wouldn't  
have                      run  
 wouldn't               hadn't run  
have run

3. If I \_\_\_\_\_ in your place, I would have been fired.

- were               had been  
 am               was

4. If I \_\_\_\_\_ you, I'd buy it. It's very cheap and very good.

- were               are  
 had been       am

5. He \_\_\_\_\_ dancing every week when he was a teenager.

- has gone       was going  
 had gone       used to go

6. He \_\_\_\_\_ swimming when he met her yesterday.

- used to go       was going  
 would go       goes

7. She \_\_\_\_\_ used to swimming in deep waters. She's afraid of sharks.

- not               doesn't  
 isn't               didn't

8. I \_\_\_\_\_ cry all the time when I was a baby.

- would               was  
 used               did

9. She had the accident because she \_\_\_\_\_ to driving such a big lorry.

- couldn't       wasn't used  
 hadn't used       didn't use

10. I used to drink coffee in the mornings, but now I \_\_\_\_\_ to drink milk.

- am used       use  
 like               am using

### 616e. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I'm rich now, but I'm very old. I wish I \_\_\_\_\_ rich when I was young.

- had been       have been  
 was               were

2. It's too hot here. I wish \_\_\_\_\_ at the beach now.

- I have               going  
been  
 I am               I were

3. If only I \_\_\_\_\_ at the beach now.

- could be       can go  
 could               can be

4. If only she \_\_\_\_\_ to my party tonight.

- can come       will come  
 comes               came

5. She isn't married but she wishes she \_\_\_\_\_ .

- be               had  
 were               is

6. He quarrels with his wife a lot. He wishes he \_\_\_\_\_ married.

- isn't               hadn't been  
 won't get       didn't get

7. My mother gets tired because she \_\_\_\_\_ the house herself.

- cleans               is cleaning  
 cleaned               has cleaned

8. We'll be away all summer but we'll \_\_\_\_\_ regularly .

- have               water our  
watered our      flowers  
flowers  
 our flowers       have our  
watered              flowers  
watered

9. \_\_\_\_\_ the new alarm system installed yesterday?

- ( ) Had they ( ) Have they had  
 ( ) Did they ( ) Have they have

10. If you can't iron your shirts, you \_\_\_\_\_ them ironed.

- ( ) will ( ) must have  
 ( ) have ( ) would have

### 616f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
boring		σύνορο
border		δανείζομαι
born		βαρνεστημένος
boredom		βαρετός
borrow		βαρνεστημάρα
bored		γεννημένος

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
poetic		κεραμεική
pottery		ποίηση
poultry		ποιητικός
poet		πουλερικά
poem		
poetry		ποιητής

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
deaf		θάνατος
deafen		βαθαίνω
deep		βάθος
death		κουφός
depth		βαθύς
deepen		ξεκουφαίνω

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
either		ούτε
neither		αν και
although		εκτός εάν
if		είτε
however		εάν
unless		όμως

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
rich		ρύζι
risk		σηκώνομαι
rise		φτάνω
react		πλούσιος
reach		κίνδυνος
rice		αντιδρώ

## Unit 617.

### Gerund

## vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
admit	παραδέχομαι
admitted	παραδέχθηκα
avoid	αποφεύγω
avoided	απέφυγα
burns (it)	καίει
burnt (it)	έκαψε
burnt (it has)	κάψει (έχει)
cause	αιτία
cemetery	νεκροταφείο
common	κοινός
condition	συνθήκη
dentist	οδοντίατρος
drunk	μεθυσμένος
else	άλλος
fishing	ψάρεμα
food	τροφή
go	πάω
gone (he has)	πάει (έχει)
hunting	κυνήγι
imagine	φαντάζομαι
imagined	φαντάστηκα
lies	ψέμματα
manage	καταφέρνω
managed	κατάφερα
must	πρέπει
right	σωστά
same	ίδιος
suggest	υποδεικνύω
suggested	υπέδειξα
truth	αλήθεια
way	δρόμος
went	πήγα
wine	κρασί

greek	english
αιτία	
αλήθεια	
άλλος	
απέφυγα	
αποφεύγω	
δρόμος	
έκαψε	
ίδιος	
καίει	
κατάφερα	
καταφέρνω	
κάψει (έχει)	
κοινός	
κρασί	
κυνήγι	
μεθυσμένος	
νεκροταφείο	
οδοντίατρος	
πάει (έχει)	
παραδέχθηκα	
παραδέχομαι	
πάω	
πήγα	
πρέπει	
συνθήκη	
σωστά	
τροφή	
υπέδειξα	
υποδεικνύω	
φαντάζομαι	
φαντάστηκα	
ψάρεμα	
ψέμματα	

Ως τώρα έχουμε δει κάποια ρήματα με την κατάληξη **-ing** στους χρόνους Διαρκείας. Τη μορφή αυτή την ονομάζουμε ενεργητική μετοχή (**present participle**). Την ενεργητική μετοχή την χρησιμοποιούμε και σαν επίθετο ή σε μια δευτερεύουσα πρόταση.

He's **eating** now.

Αυτός τρώει τώρα.

He's been **living** in Athens for ten years.

Αυτός ζει στην Αθήνα εδώ και 10 χρόνια.

It was a very **boring** film.

Ηταν πολύ βαρετό φιλμ.

He got tired **carrying** all the boxes.

Αυτός κουράστηκε να κουβαλάει όλα τα κουτιά.

Ενα ρήμα με την κατάληξη **-ing** μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί και σαν ουσιαστικό, είτε σαν υποκείμενο, είτε σαν αντικείμενο ενός άλλου ρήματος. Τότε την μορφή αυτή την ονομάζουμε γερούνδιο (**gerund**).

**Smoking** is harmful.

Το κάπνισμα είναι βλαβερό.

**Riding** a motorcycle is dangerous.

Το να καβαλάς μοτοσυκλέττα είναι επικίνδυνο.

I enjoy **driving** fast.

Απολαμβάνω το να οδηγώ γρήγορα.

Μερικά ρήματα συνήθως ακολουθούνται από άλλο ρήμα με την κατάληξη **-ing**. Σε άρνηση μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε την λέξη **not** μπροστά από το γερούνδιο με διαφορετικό νόημα απ' ότι αν χρησιμοποιήσουμε την άρνηση κανονικά με το κύριο ρήμα. Μερικές φορές χρησιμοποιούμε τις λέξεις **the** ή **some** κλπ. μπροστά από το γερούνδιο.

She has just finished **working**.

Μόλις έχει τελιώσει τη δουλειά.

We'll consider **going** by train.

Θα σκεφτούμε (την περίπτωση) να πάμε με τρένο.

He suggested **not paying** in cash.

Αυτός πρότεινε να μην πληρώσουμε με μετρητά.

He did not suggest **buying** a new car.

Δεν πρότεινε να αγοράσουμε καινούργιο αμάξι.

Have you done **the shopping**?

Εχεις κάνει τα ψώνια;

Would you like to go **swimming** tomorrow?

Θάθελες να πάς για κολύμπι αύριο;

Το γερούνδιο χρησιμοποιείται επίσης, μετά από προθέσεις και μετά από ορισμένες φράσεις, μερικές από τις οποίες (π.χ. **be used to**) γνωρίζουμε ήδη.

She's busy **doing** her homework.

Είναι απασχολημένη με το να κάνει τις ασκήσεις για το σπίτι.

What is **the use of working** hard without earning a lot of money?

Τι χρειάζεται να δουλεύεις σκληρά χωρίς να κερδίζεις πολλά λεφτά;

Do you ever **dream of being** rich?

Ονειρεύεσαι ποτέ το να είσαι πλούσιος;

He's **good at driving**.

Είναι καλός στο οδήγημα.

We're **looking forward to seeing** you at our party.

Περιμένουμε ανυπόμονα να σε δούμε στο πάρτυ μας.

# Unit 617.

## Gerund

### e-learning exercises

#### 617a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. He can't see her now. He's busy \_\_\_\_\_ a problem.



- ( ) solving      ( ) solved  
( ) solves      ( ) solve

2. It's no good \_\_\_\_\_ up now. The train has left.



- ( ) hurry      ( ) will hurry  
( ) hurrying      ( ) hurried

3. You must not use my things \_\_\_\_\_ asking.



- ( ) not to      ( ) if not  
( ) not      ( ) without

4. I've been looking forward \_\_\_\_\_ you for days.



- ( ) seen      ( ) to seeing  
( ) see      ( ) seeing

5. When is he going to finish \_\_\_\_\_ this wall?



- ( ) will paint      ( ) paint  
( ) paints      ( ) painting

6. \_\_\_\_\_ fast is a common cause of accidents.



- ( ) Driven      ( ) Driving  
( ) Drives      ( ) Drive

7. Would you mind \_\_\_\_\_ for some minutes?



- ( ) waited      ( ) will wait  
( ) waiting      ( ) wait

8. He managed to get the children alive out of the \_\_\_\_\_ car.



- ( ) burning      ( ) burns  
( ) burn      ( ) fire

9. Why are you tired? Have you been \_\_\_\_\_ hard?



- ( ) worked      ( ) working  
( ) works      ( ) work

10. He never rests. He's always busy \_\_\_\_\_ something.



- ( ) does      ( ) do  
( ) did      ( ) doing

## 617b. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Did you go fishing?		I tried to, but I couldn't lie to her.
Do you always finish working at 5?		No, but I enjoy hunting.
Do you avoid telling the truth?		No, but I went hunting.
Do you enjoy fishing?		No, but I avoid telling lies.
Did you avoid telling her the truth?		No, I finish working at 4.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Did you practice singing?		Yes, but I haven't finished resting.
What time did you finish working yesterday?		Yes, but I'm not afraid of sleeping in a tent.
Are you afraid of sleeping in a cemetery?		Yes, but I can't live without drinking anything for a week.
Have you finished working?		No, but I practiced dancing.
Can you live without eating anything for a week?		I finished working at five.

### 617c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. -A: Hasn't she finished \_\_\_\_\_ yet? -B: No, you know that her dinner always lasts a long time.

- ( ) eat      ( ) have eaten  
( ) to eat    ( ) eating

2. Is she still \_\_\_\_\_?

- ( ) to eat    ( ) having eat  
( ) eating    ( ) having eaten

3. Did you \_\_\_\_\_ a lot last night?

- ( ) to eat      ( ) eating  
( ) ate          ( ) eat

4. I \_\_\_\_\_ out with some friends last night.

- ( ) used to eat    ( ) ate  
( ) did eating    ( ) had eating

5. Did you avoid \_\_\_\_\_ a lot?

- ( ) ate            ( ) to eating  
( ) to eat        ( ) eating

6. Are you used \_\_\_\_\_ Chinese food?

- ( ) to eating    ( ) having eaten  
( ) eating       ( ) to eat

7. Did they use \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of fruit when they were in Greece?

- ( ) to eating    ( ) were eating  
( ) eating       ( ) to eat

8. -A: Will you have \_\_\_\_\_ by two o'clock?

-B: Of course, since I started lunch at one o'clock and now it's one - thirty.

- ( ) eating        ( ) eaten  
( ) to eating    ( ) to eat

9. -A: Will you have finished \_\_\_\_\_ by two o'clock?

-B: Of course, since I started lunch at one o'clock and now it's one - thirty.

- ( ) eat            ( ) to eat  
( ) eating        ( ) be eating

10. I hate \_\_\_\_\_ cold soup. I prefer to have it hot.

- ( ) eating ( ) to eating  
 ( ) eat ( ) have eaten

**617d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
early.	
up	
getting	
admitted	
not	
She	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
admit	
early?	
Did	
she	
getting	
up	
not	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
up	
didn't	
admit	
late.	
She	
getting	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
anything.	
and	
enjoys sitting	
doing	
He	
not	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
siitting and	
he	
nothing?	
doing	
Does	
enjoy	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
enjoy	
nothing.	
He	
doing	
does	
not	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
can	
being	
stand not	
noticed.	
He	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
stand	
being	
ignored?	
Can	
he	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
being	
ignored.	
cannot	
He	
stand	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
going	
out.	
suggested	
She	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
in?	
staying	
Did	
she	
suggest	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
She	
out but	
staying	
suggested	
in	
going	
instead.	
not	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
looking	
to work.	
to	
I'm	
not	
having	
forward	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
Are	
getting	
retired?	
to	
you	
looking	
forward	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
She	
to	
retired.	
forward	
looking	
getting	
isn't	

**617e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
must	
up	
eating	
He	
too much.	
give	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
out	
TV?	
you	
Do	
prefer	
going	
watching	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
of	
use	
What	
is	
?	
waiting	
the	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
without	
breaking	
make	
you	
any	
eggs?	
omelette	
an	
Can	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
going	
the	
enjoy	
anyone	
to	
Does	
?	
dentist's	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
room?	
her	
cleaning	
she	
finished	
Has	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
being	
Do	
lies?	
told	
hate	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
to	
Are	
seeing	
forward	
looking	
?	
her	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
behaving	
Helen	
Can	
that?	
like	
you	
imagine	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
was	
arrested	
He	
not	
light.	
at	
the red	
stopping	

**617f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Do you enjoy being _____?		driving
MARY: Yes, I do, I never _____ unless I have to.		driven
JOHN: Do you avoid _____?		to driving
MARY: Yes, I prefer it _____ myself.		drive

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: But, you were _____ a car at eleven o'clock last night.		drove
MARY: Yes, that's right, before that, Jim _____ me to a restaurant.		driving
MARY: There, he couldn't help _____ too much, so he got sick.		had driven
MARY: I couldn't imagine _____ by someone in his condition.		eating
MARY: So, after that, I _____ the car myself.		being driven

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did Jim enjoy _____ driven?		doing
MARY: Yes, he _____.		feeling
JOHN: What was he _____ while you were driving?		did
MARY: He kept _____ sick all the way to his house.		do
JOHN: Did you enjoy _____?		being
MARY: Of course not, but what else could I _____?		driving

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Is Jim looking forward _____ out with you again?		to go
MARY: Yes, he is. He suggested _____ to the same restaurant tomorrow.		to going
JOHN: Would you like _____ out with Jim again?		joking
MARY: Are you _____?		go
MARY: I'll never _____ out with him again.!		going

## Unit 618.

### Infinitive: full, bare or perfect? vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
afford	αντέχω οικονομικά
afforded	άντεξα οικονομικά
agree	συμφωνώ
agreed	συμφώνησα
although	μολονότι
appeared (it)	φάνηκε
appears (it)	φαίνεται
avoided	απέφυγε
avoids (he)	αποφεύγει
awake	ξύπνιος
cause	προξενώ
caused	προξένησα
decide	αποφασίζω
decided	αποφάσισα
expect	αναμένω
expected	άνεμενα
hope	ελπίδα
learn	μαθαίνω
learnt	έμαθα
learnt (I have)	μάθει (έχω)
licence	άδεια
meet	συναντώ
met	συνάντησα
met (I have)	συναντήσει (έχω)
miss	χάνω
missed	έχασα
paid	πλήρωσα
pay	πληρώνω
plan	σχεδιάζω
planned	σχεδίασα
poor	φτωχός
pretended (he)	προσποιήθηκε
pretends (he)	προσποιείται

prices	τιμές
promise	υπόσχομαι
promised	υποσχέθηκα
punish	τιμωρώ
punished	τιμώρησα
raise	ανυψώνω
raised	ανύψωσα
seemed (it)	φάνηκε
seems (it)	φαίνεται
silly	ανόητος
sometime	κάποτε
sometimes	μερικές φορές
tried	δοκίμασα
tries (he)	δοκιμάζει
try	δοκιμάζω
usually	συνήθως

greek	english
άδεια	
αναμένω	
άνεμενα	
ανόητος	
άντεξα οικονομικά	
αντέχω οικονομικά	
ανυψώνω	
ανύψωσα	
απέφυγε	
αποφασίζω	
αποφάσισα	
αποφεύγει	
δοκιμάζει	
δοκιμάζω	
δοκίμασα	
ελπίδα	

έμαθα	
έχασα	
κάποτε	
μαθαίνω	
μάθει (έχω)	
μερικές φορές	
μολονότι	
ξύπνιος	
πληρώνω	
πλήρωσα	
προξένησα	
προξενώ	
προσποιείται	
προσποιήθηκε	
συμφώνησα	
συμφωνώ	
συνάντησα	
συναντήσει (έχω)	
συναντώ	

συνήθως	
σχεδιάζω	
σχεδίασα	
τιμές	
τιμώρησα	
τιμωρώ	
υποσχέθηκα	
υπόσχομαι	
φαίνεται	
φαίνεται	
φάνηκε	
φάνηκε	
φτωχός	
χάνω	

Έχουμε ήδη χρησιμοποιήσει πολλές φορές πλήρες (με **to**) ή απλό (χωρίς **to**) απαρέμφατο μετά από κάποιο ρήμα.

Όπως μερικά ρήματα ακολουθούνται από γερούνδιο, άλλα ρήματα ακολουθούνται από απαρέμφατο, άλλα πλήρες (με **to**) κι άλλα απλό (χωρίς **to**).

Απλό απαρέμφατο (χωρίς **to**) χρησιμοποιούμε συνθήτως μετά από τα βοηθητικά ρήματα **do, did, must, may, can, should, should, don't, let's, would rather, had better**.

<b>Let's</b> go skiing.	Ας πάμε για σκι.
<b>I'd rather</b> stay in.	Θα προτιμούσα να μείνω μέσα.
She <b>must</b> answer.	Αυτή πρέπει να απαντήσει.
<b>Couldn't</b> he help you?	Δεν μπορούσε αυτός να σε βοηθήσει;
<b>Don't</b> talk.	Μην μιλάς.

Ορισμένα ρήματα ακολουθούνται συνήθως από πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **to**).

Για άρνηση μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε τον αρνητικό τύπο του κυρίου ρήματος κανονικά ή να βάλουμε τη λέξη **not** μπροστά από το πλήρες απαρέμφατο. Οι δύο περιπτώσεις αυτές, όμως, δεν δίνουν ισοδύναμο νόημα στην πρόταση.

She agreed <b>to</b> travel by air	Αυτή συμφώνησε να ταξιδέψει αεροπορικώς
They decided <b>to</b> go swimming	Αποφάσισαν να πάνε για μπάνιο
They didn't decide <b>to</b> go swimming	Δεν αποφάσισαν να πάνε για μπάνιο
They decided <b>not to</b> go swimming	Αποφάσισαν να μην πάνε για μπάνιο

Το πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **to**) μπορεί να χρησιμοποιηθεί και σαν υποκείμενο σε μια πρόταση, όπως το γερούνδιο, αλλά δεν συνηθίζεται.  
Σε τέτοιες περιπτώσεις συνηθίζονται περισσότερο προτάσεις που αρχίζουν με τη λέξη **it**.

**Being late** is a terrible habit.

Το να αργοπορεί κάποιος είναι μια τρομερή συνήθεια.

**To be or not to be?**

Να ζει κανείς ή να μην ζει;

It is dangerous **to** drink a lot of alcohol.

Είναι επικίνδυνο να πίνει κανείς πολύ αλκοόλ.

It is very expensive **to** play golf in Greece.

Είναι πολύ ακριβό να παίζει κανείς γκολφ στην Ελλάδα.

Χρησιμοποιούμε το πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **to**) όταν θέλουμε να περιγράψουμε το σκοπό κάποιου, γιατί δηλαδή κάνει κάτι.

Με τον ίδιο τρόπο χρησιμοποιούμε και τις φράσεις **in order to**, **so as to** κ.λ.π.

She went to the post office **in order to** send a letter

Πήγε στο ταχυδρομείο με σκοπό να στείλει ένα γράμμα

He stopped the car suddenly **so as not to** hit the old lady

Σταμάτησε το αμάξι ξαφνικά έτσι ώστε να μην κτυπήσει τη γριά κυρία

We can use a computer **to** correct our exercises

Μπορούμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε έναν υπολογιστή να διορθώσει τις ασκήσεις μας

Όταν η πράξη του απαρέμφατου έχει γίνει πριν από το χρόνο στον οποίο αναφέρεται το κύριο ρήμα, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε απαρέμφατο Παρακειμένου (**perfect infinitive**), είτε απλό (χωρίς **to**). είτε πλήρες (με **to**), ανάλογα με το ρήμα που προηγείται.

Το απαρέμφατο Παρακειμένου το έχουμε ήδη χρησιμοποιήσει στο Γ' είδος Υποθετικού λόγου.

He shouldn't **have** been late.

Αυτός δεν έπρεπε να έχει αργήσει.

She would **have** waited if he had asked her to.

Αυτή θα τον περίμεν αν της το είχε ζητήσει.

It seemed **to have** rained heavily.

Φάνηκε να έχει βρέξει πολύ.

# Unit 618.

## Infinitive: full, bare or perfect? e-learning exercises

### 618a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. I'm planning \_\_\_\_\_ to Cyprus next week.



- fly                     flying  
 to fly                   will fly

2. Did he promise \_\_\_\_\_ two tickets for the rock festival?



- find                     finding  
 have                    to find  
found

3. He seemed \_\_\_\_\_ awake for days.



- to have                 being  
been  
 have been             to be

4. You seem \_\_\_\_\_ better today.



- be                       you are  
 to be                   have been

5. She pretended \_\_\_\_\_ asleep when he got in her room.



- to be                   being  
 be                       is

6. Let's \_\_\_\_\_ dinner out tonight.



- eating                 have  
 to eat                  to have

7. Can you \_\_\_\_\_ buy a new car?



- afford                 to afford  
to  
 to afford             afford to

8. I agreed \_\_\_\_\_ to the cinema although I had seen the film.



- to go                    going  
 go                       have  
gone

9. She has \_\_\_\_\_ go with him because she doesn't like him.



- not                     decided  
decided to            not to  
 decided               decided  
not                      to not

10. To be or \_\_\_\_\_ be?



- don't                   to not  
 not                     not to

## 618b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Does he appear to have a lot of money?		No, he didn't want to see her.
Does he enjoy visiting his grandparents?		No, he hasn't got enough money to.
Does he seem to have slept well?		No, he seems to be poor.
Can he afford to buy a new car?		No, he appears to have been awake for days.
Did he agree to meet her?		Yes, he tries to see them once a month.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Did he get up late?		No, he avoids getting up early.
Does he want to be a doctor?		No, he's decided not to sell it.
Will he sell his house?		No, he avoids working.
Did he promise to get up early tomorrow?		Yes, he should have gone to bed earlier.
Does he want to get a new job?		No, he's thinking about being a teacher.

### KANTE ΚΑΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Do you want \_\_\_\_\_ home tonight?

- ( ) will stay    ( ) staying  
( ) to stay    ( ) stay

2. Can you \_\_\_\_\_ home tonight?

- ( ) to staying    ( ) stay  
( ) staying    ( ) to stay

3. Will you \_\_\_\_\_ home tonight?

- ( ) to stay    ( ) can stay  
( ) stay    ( ) staying

4. He should \_\_\_\_\_ home last night.

- ( ) to have    ( ) have  
stayed    stayed  
( ) to stay    ( ) stayed

5. She ought \_\_\_\_\_ home last night.

- ( ) have    ( ) to stayed  
stayed  
( ) had stayed    ( ) to have  
stayed

6. Let's \_\_\_\_\_ home tonight.

- ( ) stay    ( ) we stay  
( ) staying    ( ) to stay

7. Don't \_\_\_\_\_ home tonight. Come out with us.

- ( ) staying    ( ) let's stay  
( ) stay you    ( ) stay

8. She seems \_\_\_\_\_ in bed for a week.

- ( ) that has    ( ) to have  
stayed    stayed  
( ) has stayed    ( ) that was  
staying

9. You should \_\_\_\_\_ home all day. You must go out sometime.

- ( ) don't stay    ( ) not to stay  
( ) not stay    ( ) stay not

10. But I enjoy \_\_\_\_\_ home.

- ( ) when stay    ( ) to staying  
( ) to stay    ( ) staying

**618d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
late.	
She	
be	
promised	
not	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
she	
time?	
on	
Did	
be	
promise	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
didn't	
She	
to	
time.	
be	
promise	
on	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
silly	
tried	
mistakes.	
not	
make	
She	
to	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
avoid	
she	
making	
try	
mistakes?	
to	
silly	
Did	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
avoid	
try	
to	
didn't	
She	
mistakes.	
making	
silly	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
to	
expected	
punished.	
be	
She	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
expect	
congratulated	
?	
she	
Did	
to	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
She	
forgotten.	
to	
didn't	
expect	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
paid.	
get	
to	
She	
agreed	
not	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
work	
for free?	
Did	
she	
to	
agree	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
agree	
for free.	
to	
She	
work	
didn't	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
for	
days.	
not	
seemed	
She	
to	
eaten	
have	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
seem	
have	
for	
to	
days?	
Did	
she	
starved	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
seem	
didn't	
days.	
She	
have	
for	
to	
starved	

**618e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
to Cyprus	
.	
can't	
afford	
I	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
.	
Cyprus	
Let's	
go	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
Cyprus	
to	
I	
gone	
year.	
last	
should	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
Cyprus	
may	
next	
summer.	
to	
We	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
Cyprus	
They	
.	
to	
gone	
have	
may	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
save	
be	
They	
money	
.	
to Cyprus	
able	
to go	
to	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
too	
to Cyprus	
expensive	
me to	
It's	
for	
go	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
to Cyprus	
to	
are	
next	
planning	
go	
year.	
They	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to Cyprus	
go	
to	
decided	
not	
.	
I	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
you	
able	
When	
go	
to	
be	
to Cyprus	
will	

**618f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Can you _____ a car?		learning
MARY: No, I can't but I've wanted _____ one.		driving
MARY: Is it difficult _____ how?		to drive
JOHN: No, _____ is easy.		to learn
JOHN: But it is difficult to pass the _____ test.		drive

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Do I _____ to pass the driving test?		having
JOHN: Yes, you _____ in order to get a driving licence.		have
MARY: Can I drive a car without _____ a driving licence?		not
JOHN: No, you _____.		do
MARY: Why _____?		not to
JOHN: So as _____ cause accidents.		can't

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Why do you want to _____ how to drive?		drive
MARY: I want to _____ a car.		have
MARY: It'll be silly to _____ a car if I can't drive.		want
JOHN: I see. Why do you _____ it?		learn
MARY: So that I can _____ to work.		buy

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: How do you _____ to work now?		miss
MARY: I _____ the bus.		go
JOHN: So, what _____ the problem?		to wait
MARY: Sometimes, I get up late and I _____ the bus.		take
MARY: Then I have _____ for an hour for the next one and I usually arrive late.		is

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Can you _____ a car?		bought
MARY: I don't know. Is it expensive _____ a car now?		afford
JOHN: Yes it is. The prices have _____ since last year.		to buy
JOHN: You should have _____ a car last year.		raised

6.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I see. I'll have to save to be able to afford _____ a car next year.		to drive
MARY: In the meantime, I'll take some _____ lessons.		buy
MARY: I hope _____ learned by next year.		driving
JOHN: I agree, you must know how _____ a car first.		to buy
JOHN: So, you mustn't _____ a car before learning.		to have

## Unit 619.

### Gerund or infinitive?

#### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
appointment	ραντεβού
comfortable	άνετος
excellent	άριστος
intend	προτίθεμαι
intended	είχα πρόθεση
intention	πρόθεση
interested	ενδιαφερόμενος
interesting	ενδιαφέρον
lend	δανείζω
lent	δάνεισα
lent (I have)	δανείσει (έχω)
offer	προσφέρω
offered	προσέφερα
pairs	ζευγάρια
pleasant	ευχάριστος
postpone	αναβάλλω
postponed	ανέβαλα
postponement	αναβολή
promise	υπόσχομαι
promised	υποσχέθηκα
refuse	αρνούμαι
refused	αρνήθηκα
regret	μετανοιώνω
regretted	μετάνοιωσα
remember	θυμάμαι
remembered	θυμήθηκα
worried	ανησύχησα
worry	ανησυχώ

greek	english
αναβάλλω	
αναβολή	
ανέβαλα	
άνετος	
ανησύχησα	
ανησυχώ	
άριστος	
αρνήθηκα	
αρνούμαι	
δανείζω	
δάνεισα	
δανείσει (έχω)	
είχα πρόθεση	
ενδιαφερόμενος	
ενδιαφέρον	
ευχάριστος	
ζευγάρια	
θυμάμαι	
θυμήθηκα	
μετανοιώνω	
μετάνοιωσα	
πρόθεση	
προσέφερα	
προσφέρω	
προτίθεμαι	
ραντεβού	
υποσχέθηκα	
υπόσχομαι	

Τα παρακάτω ακολουθούνται συνήθως από απλό απαρέμφατο (χωρίς **TO**):  
**CAN, MUST, MAY, SHOULD, COULD, WOULD, SHALL, WILL, DO, DOES, DON'T, LET'S, WOULD RATHER, HAD BETTER**

You <b>must</b> not leave this room	Δεν πρέπει να φύγεις από αυτό το δωμάτιο
-------------------------------------	--

<b>Don't</b> run	Μην τρέχεις
------------------	-------------

You'd <b>better</b> wait for me	Θάταν καλύτερα να με περιμένεις
---------------------------------	---------------------------------

Τα παρακάτω ακολουθούνται συνήθως από πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **TO**):  
**AFFORD TO, AGREE TO, APPEAR TO, ARRANGE TO, ASK TO, ATTEMPT TO, DECIDE TO, EXPECT TO, FAIL TO, HOPE TO, LEARN (HOW) TO, MANAGE TO, MEAN (=έχω πρόθεση) TO, OFFER TO, PREPARE TO, PRETEND TO, PROMISE TO, REFUSE TO, SEEM TO, THREATEN TO, WANT TO, WISH TO, OUGHT TO, HAVE TO, BE ABLE TO, WOULD LIKE TO, WHAT TO, HOW TO, WHERE TO, WHETHER TO**

He <b>managed to</b> open the door without a key.	Κατάφερε να ανοίξει την πόρτα χωρίς κλειδί
---	--

She <b>threatened to</b> call the police.	Απειλήσε να καλέσει την Αστυνομία
---	-----------------------------------

He <b>ought to</b> behave better.	Θα έπρεπε να συμπεριφέρεται καλύτερα
-----------------------------------	--------------------------------------

Τα παρακάτω ακολουθούνται συνήθως από γερούνδιο ( ... **-ING**):  
**ADMIT, AVOID, CONSIDER, CONFESS, DELAY, DENY, DISLIKE, ENJOY, FANCY, FEEL LIKE, FINISH, GIVE UP, IMAGINE, INVOLVE, KEEP ON (συνεχίζω), LOOK FORWARD TO, MIND, MISS, OBJECT TO, POSTPONE, PRACTISE, PUT OFF (αναβάλλω), RESIST, RISK, STAND, SUGGEST.**

I <b>feel like</b> eating an ice-cream now.	Έχω την επιθυμία να φάω ένα παγωτό τώρα
---	---

She always <b>postpones</b> studying.	Πάντα αναβάλλει τη μελέτη
---------------------------------------	---------------------------

Τα παρακάτω ακολουθούνται άλλοτε από γερούνδιο (... **-ING**) κι άλλοτε από απαρέμφατο χωρίς ουσιαστική διαφορά στο νόημα:  
**BEGIN, CONTINUE, CAN'T BEAR, HATE, LIKE, LOVE, START**

It <b>started to</b> rain.	Αρχισε να βρέχει
----------------------------	------------------

It <b>started</b> raining.	Αρχισε να βρέχει
----------------------------	------------------

Do you <b>like to</b> watch TV?	Σου αρέσει να βλέπεις τηλεόραση;
---------------------------------	----------------------------------

Do you <b>like</b> watching TV?	Σου αρέσει να βλέπεις τηλεόραση;
---------------------------------	----------------------------------

Τα παρακάτω ακολουθούνται άλλοτε από γερούνδιο ( ... **-ING**) κι άλλοτε από απαρέμφατο με διαφορά στο νόημα και τη σύνταξη:

STOP <b>TO DO</b>	σταματώ για να κάνω κάτι
STOP <b>DOING</b>	σταματώ αυτό που κάνω
REMEMBER <b>TO DO</b>	θυμάμαι να κάνω κάτι
REMEMBER <b>DOING</b>	θυμάμαι κάτι που έκανα
FORGET <b>TO DO</b>	ξεχνώ να κάνω κάτι
FORGET <b>DOING</b>	ξεχνώ κάτι που έκανα
TRY <b>TO DO</b>	δοκιμάζω να δω αν μπορώ να κάνω κάτι
TRY <b>DOING</b>	δοκιμάζω κάτι για να δω το αποτέλεσμα
GO ON <b>TO DO</b>	συνεχίζω με κάτι άλλο
GO ON <b>DOING</b>	συνεχίζω με το ίδιο
REGRET <b>TO DO</b>	μετανοιώνω για κάτι που θα κάνω
REGRET <b>DOING</b>	μετανοιώνω για κάτι που έκανα
USED <b>TO DO</b>	συνήθιζα να κάνω κάτι, όχι πιά
BE USED <b>TO DOING</b>	είμαι συνηθισμένος σε κάτι
GET USED <b>TO DOING</b>	γίνομαι συνηθισμένος σε κάτι
NEED <b>TO DO</b>	χρειάζεται να κάνω κάτι
NEED <b>TO BE DONE</b>	χρειάζεται να γίνει κάτι
NEED <b>DOING</b>	χρειάζομαι να γίνει κάτι
HELP <b>_ DO</b>	βοηθώ να γίνει κάτι
HELP <b>TO DO</b>	βοηθώ να γίνει κάτι
CAN'T HELP <b>DOING</b>	δεν μπορώ παρά να κάνω κάτι, δεν μπορώ να το αποφύγω
WOULD PREFER <b>TO DO THIS THAN _ DO THAT</b>	θα προτιμούσα να κάνω αυτό παρά εκείνο
PREFER <b>DOING THIS TO DOING THAT</b>	προτιμώ να κάνω αυτό παρά εκείνο

# Unit 619.

## Gerund or infinitive? e-learning exercises

### 619a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. We stopped \_\_\_\_\_ at a nice restaurant.



- ( ) eat                      ( ) ate  
( ) to eat                  ( ) eating

2. The food was excellent. We stopped \_\_\_\_\_ an hour later.



- ( ) eat                      ( ) to eat  
( ) ate                      ( ) eating

3. She has promised \_\_\_\_\_ on time but she'll be late again.



- ( ) be                        ( ) to be  
( ) being                  ( ) will be

4. Have you considered \_\_\_\_\_ your old car?



- ( ) sell                      ( ) to sell  
( ) selling                ( ) sold

5. I used \_\_\_\_\_ going to school when I was young.



- ( ) hate to                ( ) to hate  
( ) hating                ( ) hate

6. Do you remember \_\_\_\_\_ the car with the keys inside it?



- ( ) locking                ( ) to lock  
( ) locked                ( ) lock

7. Don't forget \_\_\_\_\_ the front door.



- ( ) must lock            ( ) lock  
( ) to lock                ( ) locking

8. Shall we \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow?



- ( ) go swim              ( ) to go swimming  
( ) go to swim        ( ) go swimming

9. He refused \_\_\_\_\_ me her address.



- ( ) giving                ( ) to give  
( ) gave                 ( ) give

10. I keep \_\_\_\_\_ a better job.



- ( ) hope getting        ( ) hope to get  
( ) hoping to get      ( ) to hope to get

## 619b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Why don't you like to go to bed early?		Yes, it needs to be washed.
Why do you have to apologise to her?		To get up early.
Why will you stay home on Sunday?		I enjoy staying up late.
Why did you go to bed early?		To relax.
Do you need to wash your car?		I forgot to go to our appointment.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Can you stop to help me for a minute?		I just remembered leaving the back door of my house open.
Why did she refuse to help you?		No, but I intend to keep on looking for it.
Have you found your dog?		Yes, but I've decided to fly.
What are you worried about?		Oh, no, I can't stop painting now.
Have you considered going by train?		She wanted to but she couldn't.

### 619c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

**1. How many pairs of shoes can you afford \_\_\_\_\_ every year?**

- ( ) to buy ( ) buy  
( ) buying ( ) usually buy

**2. Is she looking forward \_\_\_\_\_ her boyfriend?**

- ( ) to meet ( ) she'll meet  
( ) to meeting ( ) meet

**3. Is she better \_\_\_\_\_ than Ann?**

- ( ) cooking ( ) to cooking  
( ) to cook ( ) at cooking

**4. Did he leave without \_\_\_\_\_ his umbrella?**

- ( ) to take ( ) taking  
( ) have taken ( ) to taking

**5. Will you stop \_\_\_\_\_ for a minute? It's time you listened to the actors.**

- ( ) to talking ( ) talk  
( ) talking ( ) to talk

**6. \_\_\_\_\_ fast is very dangerous.**

- ( ) Drive ( ) When you drive  
( ) Shouldn't ( ) Driving drive

**7. Does he enjoy \_\_\_\_\_ in the river?**

- ( ) swim ( ) to swim  
( ) swimming ( ) to swimming

**8. Will they go \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow?**

- ( ) to swim ( ) for to swim  
( ) ( ) swimming  
swimming

**9. I used \_\_\_\_\_ a lot last summer.**

- ( ) swimming ( ) to swim  
( ) to swimming ( ) swim

**10. She wasn't used \_\_\_\_\_ in deep rivers.**

- ( ) to ( ) to swim  
swimming  
( ) swimming ( ) the swimming

**619d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
Playing	
expensive	
.	
tennis	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
tennis	
It	
to	
play	
.	
expensive	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
dance	
easy	
to	
Learning	
.	
how	
is	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
learn	
to	
is	
It	
easy	
dance	
how to	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
bicycle	
.	
a	
excellent	
exercise	
is	
Riding	
an	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
an	
is	
excellent	
ride	
to	
It	
a bicycle.	
exercise	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
friendly	
is	
Being	
difficult.	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
isn't	
friendly.	
difficult	
be	
It	
to	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
the	
fun	
.	
Going	
is	
zoo	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
is	
to	
.	
zoo	
It	
fun	
to the	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
It	
to	
.	
meet	
interesting	
new people	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
is	
Meeting	
people	
interesting.	
new	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
on	
It	
.	
is	
to	
important	
time	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
important	
is	
Being	
.	
time	
on	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
speed.	
dangerous	
a	
great	
to	
is	
It	
at	
drive	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
at	
is	
great	
.	
dangerous	
speed	
Driving	
a	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
tiring	
big	
house	
.	
is	
Cleaning	
a	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
by	
sit	
fire-place.	
pleasant	
It	
is	
to	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
in the	
is	
heat	
study	
to	
of	
It	
summer.	
hard	

**619e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
agreed	
.	
the rain	
to	
They	
the park	
postpone	
walking in	
because of	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
pleasant.	
Sitting	
by	
fire-place	
is	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
hard	
.	
of	
heat	
Studying	
in the	
summer	
is	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
right.	
used	
aren't	
the	
drivers	
on	
English	
driving	
to	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
house	
It	
clean	
big	
a	
is	
tiring	
.	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
down.	
laughing	
help	
She	
when	
he	
couldn't	
fell	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
win	
without	
He	
cannot	
cheating	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
use	
play	
cars?	
with	
Did	
you	
model	
to	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
late?	
avoid	
try	
you	
Will	
being	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
money.	
offered	
some	
to	
She	
me	
lend	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
before	
leaving	
door	
forgot	
He	
to	
.	
close	
the	

## 619f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΠΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Did you use _____ sweets when you were young?		enjoy
MARY: Yes, I used to but I've stopped _____ sweets now.		eating
JOHN: Is it good _____ sweets?		to buy
MARY: No, _____ sweets can destroy your teeth.		buying
JOHN: Do you _____ a lot of sweets now?		to eat
MARY: No, I avoid eating sweets but I still _____ eating them.		eat

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Yesterday I was driving my car when I _____ a nice pastry shop.		driving
JOHN: Did you stop _____ the car?		to take
MARY: Yes, I stopped _____ a look at the shop's window.		to look
JOHN: Did you want _____ the sweets?		saw
MARY: No, I just wanted _____ at them.		to buy

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you _____ any?		ate
MARY: They looked so nice that I couldn't help _____ one.		eating
JOHN: Did you enjoy _____ it?		on buying
MARY: Yes, and I kept _____ sweets for an hour.		buy
MARY: Then I _____ all of them.		buying

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: When I got home I had a terrible stomachache and I regretted having _____ so many sweets.		buy
JOHN: You must promise _____ so many sweets again.		eat
MARY: Ok, I can promise that I won't give any money and _____ any sweets.		not to eat
MARY: But I don't know how many I will _____ when I am offered some at a birthday party.		eaten

## Unit 620.

### Ask / want / expect someone to do something, let / make someone do something vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
advice	συμβουλή
advise	συμβουλεύω
advised	συμβούλεψα
allow	επιτρέπω
allowed	επέτρεψα
angry	θυμωμένος
behave	συμπεριφέρομαι
behaved	συμπεριφέρθηκα
behaviour	συμπεριφορά
brave	γεναίος
bravely	γεναία
break	σπάζω
broke	έσπασα
broken (I have)	σπάσει (έχω)
caused	προξένησα
causes	προξενεί
clever	έξυπνος
cleverly	έξυπνα
cook	μαγειρεύω
cooked	μαγείρεψα
final	τελικός
finally	τελικά
insist	επιμένω
insisted	επέμενα
let	αφήνω
let	άφησα
let (I have)	αφήσει (έχω)
persuade	πειθω
persuaded	έπεισα
regret	μετανοιώνω
regretted	μετάμοιωσα

show	δείχνω
showed	έδειξα
trouble	μπελάς

greek	english
αφήνω	
άφησα	
αφήσει (έχω)	
γεναία	
γεναίος	
δείχνω	
έδειξα	
έξυπνα	
έξυπνος	
έπεισα	
επέμενα	
επιμένω	
επιτρέπω	
έσπασα	
θυμωμένος	
μαγειρεύω	
μαγείρεψα	
μετάμοιωσα	
μετανοιώνω	
μπελάς	
πειθω	
προξενεί	
προξένησα	
σπάζω	
σπάσει (έχω)	
συμβουλεύω	

συμβούλεψα	
συμβουλή	
συμπεριφέρθηκα	
συμπεριφέρομαι	

συμπεριφορά	
τελικά	
τελικός	

Πολλές φορές όταν ένα ρήμα ακολουθείται από ένα άλλο, είτε σαν γερούνδιο, είτε σαν απαρέμφατο, συμβαίνει τα δύο ρήματα να έχουν διαφορετικό υποκείμενο (ετεροπροσωπεία). Θα πρέπει τότε να αναφέρουμε και το δεύτερο υποκείμενο, διαφορετικά εννοείται ότι το πρώτο υποκείμενο κάνει και την πράξη του δεύτερου ρήματος.

He asked **to go** out.

Ζήτησε να πάει (αυτός) έξω

He asked **me to go** out.

Ζήτησε εμένα να πάω (εγώ) έξω

Όταν το δεύτερο ρήμα είναι απαρέμφατο και το υποκείμενό του είναι διαφορετικό από του πρώτου ρήματος τότε γράφουμε το υποκείμενο του απαρέμφατου στην αιτιατική πτώση πριν από το απαρέμφατο.

He didn't expect **me to** hit him

Δεν περίμενε να τον χτυπήσω

They don't want **us to** be there

Δεν μας θέλουν να είμαστε εκεί

**Smoking** is not allowed in here

Το κάπνισμα δεν επιτρέπεται εδώ μέσα

They don't allow **smoking** in here

Δεν επιτρέπουν το κάπνισμα εδώ μέσα

They don't allow **anyone to** smoke in here

Δεν επιτρέπουν σε κανέναν να καπνίσει εδώ μέσα

Μετά από τα ρήματα **let** (επιτρέπω), **make** (αναγκάζω) χρησιμοποιούμε την ίδια μορφή αλλά το απαρέμφατο είναι απλό (χωρίς **to**).

They don't **let their son** \_ use their car

Δεν επιτρέπουν στο γιό τους να χρησιμοποιεί το αμάξι τους

If they don't behave well I'll **make them** \_ go

Αν δεν συμπεριφερθούν καλά θα τους κάνω να φύγουν

Όταν το δεύτερο ρήμα είναι γερούνδιο, τότε το υποκείμενό του μπορεί να μπει είτε στην αιτιατική (καθομιλούμενα Αγγλικά) είτε στη γενική (επίσημα Αγγλικά). Μετά από ρήματα όπως το **see, hear, feel** χρησιμοποιούμε μόνο αιτιατική.

Do you mind **me** being late?

Σε πειράζει να αργήσω;

Do you mind **my** using your car?

Σε πειράζει να χρησιμοποιήσω το αμάξι σου;

They were angry about **Helen** being impolite.

Θύμωσαν που η Ελένη ήταν αγενής.

They were worried about **Helen's** not studying.

Ανησύχησαν που η Ελένη δεν διάβαζε.

They heard **him** running.

Τον άκουσαν να τρέχει.

Μερικές φορές χρησιμοποιούμε τη λέξη **for** ή **of** μπροστά από το υποκείμενο του απαρέμφατου.

It was very kind **of him** to send flowers.

Ήταν πολύ ευγενικό εκ μέρους του να στείλει λουλούδια.

It wasn't clever **of you** to reveal the secret.

Δεν ήταν έξυπνο εκ μέρους σου να αποκαλύψεις το μυστικό.

It was very dangerous **for the baby** to swim there.

Ήταν πολύ επικίνδυνο για το μωρό να κολυμπήσει εκεί.

It isn't too expensive **for Jim** to buy.

Δεν παραείναι ακριβό για τον Τζιμ να το αγοράσει.

I'm waiting **for the bus** to arrive.

Περιμένω το λεωφορείο να φτάσει.

Με μερικά ρήματα που ακολουθούνται από πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **to**) χρησιμοποιούμε ερωτηματικές λέξεις μπροστά από το απαρέμφατο. Μπροστά από την ερωτηματική λέξη μπορεί να προηγείται και το αντικείμενο του κύριου ρήματος.

She decided **where to** go next weekend.

Αποφάσισε που να πάει το επόμενο Σαββατοκύριακο.

Could you explain **how to** do it, please?

Μπορείτε να εξηγήσετε πως να το κάνω αυτό παρακαλώ;

Can you tell her **where to** go?

Μπορείτε να της πείτε που να πάει;

She showed me **how to** get there.

Μου έδειξε πως να πάω εκεί.

## Unit 620.

### Ask / want / expect someone to do something, let / make someone do something e-learning exercises

#### 620a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. She made \_\_\_\_\_ all the questions again.



- ( ) me answering  
( ) to answer me  
( ) me answer  
( ) me to answer

2. She likes \_\_\_\_\_ very much.



- ( ) me sing  
( ) to sing me  
( ) singing me  
( ) my singing

3. I want \_\_\_\_\_ a look out of the window.



- ( ) you to take  
( ) to take you  
( ) you take  
( ) you taking

4. He wants \_\_\_\_\_ to the zoo.



- her to take
- take her
- her taking
- to take her

5. They'd like \_\_\_\_\_ with them.



- our going
- us to go
- us going
- to go we

6. Can you help \_\_\_\_\_ that box?



- her lift
- lifting her
- lift her
- to lift her

7. My dad had to pay for \_\_\_\_\_ the window.



- breaking me
- my break
- my breaking
- me broke

8. Would you mind \_\_\_\_\_ with you?



- my come
- I come
- to come
- me coming

9. It was very brave \_\_\_\_\_ the children.



- he saved him
- of him to save
- to save of him
- of him saving

10. Would you mind \_\_\_\_\_ your telephone number?



- telling me
- me tell
- tell me
- him tell

620b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Would you mind opening the window?		No, I didn't but I had to cook.
Do you want her to type your letter?		Not at all. You may open the window.
Did you enjoy my cooking?		I'm sorry. I can't open the window now.
Would you mind my opening the window?		Yes, you cooked very well.
Did you enjoy cooking?		Yes, I can't type.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Did anyone ask you to leave?		No, he shouldn't answer like that.
Do you want to type your letter?		No, she wasn't asked to leave.
Did anyone ask her to leave?		No, I shouldn't answer like that.
Is it kind of him to answer like that?		No, I wasn't asked to leave.
Is it kind of you to answer like that?		No, I can't type.

### 620c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. My mother makes \_\_\_\_\_ my room every week.

- ( ) I to clean      ( ) me clean  
( ) me cleaning    ( ) me to clean

2. Do you allow her \_\_\_\_\_ to you like that?

- ( ) to speaking    ( ) speak  
( ) to speak      ( ) speaking

3. She doesn't want to stay. Why don't you let \_\_\_\_\_?

- ( ) her going      ( ) her to go  
( ) she goes        ( ) her go

4. I waited for some time because the coffee was too hot for \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) me drink it    ( ) I drink it  
( ) me to drink    ( ) drinking it

5. She didn't buy the Mercedes because it was too expensive for \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) buying        ( ) to buy it  
( ) her            ( ) her buying

6. I can understand it. It's easy \_\_\_\_\_ to understand.

- ( ) me              ( ) that I  
( ) for             ( ) for me

7. Have you told her \_\_\_\_\_ to buy at the grocer's?

- ( ) who            ( ) what  
( ) those          ( ) that

8. Do you know how \_\_\_\_\_ a car?

- ( ) you to drive    ( ) driving  
( ) to drive        ( ) drive you

9. Did she know \_\_\_\_\_ to do when you left her?

- ( ) what            ( ) that  
( ) what must she ( ) she must

10. I told her \_\_\_\_\_ late again. I don't enjoy waiting.

- ( ) not she is      ( ) not to be  
( ) to not be      ( ) she mustn't

### 620d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ

1.

Choice	Correct Order
asked	
him	
She	
help	
her.	
not	
to	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
ask him	
help	
not	
her?	
to	
Did	
she	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
her.	
ask him	
help	
She	
didn't	
to	
not	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
buy	
He	
it.	
her	
persuaded	
to	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
persuade	
her	
it?	
not	
to	
Did	
buy	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
persuade	
her	
He	
not	
to	
it.	
buy	
didn't	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
avoid	
showed	
She	
him	
mistakes.	
how	
to	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
avoid	
show	
mistakes?	
how	
him	
to	
she	
Did	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
didn't	
mistakes.	
show	
to	
She	
avoid	
how	
him	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
out	
allowed	
They	
stay	
late.	
us	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
late?	
out	
stay	
us	
to	
Did	
they allow	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
didn't allow	
out	
They	
to	
late.	
stay	
us	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
stay	
were	
We	
to	
out	
late.	
allowed	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
we	
stay	
out	
late?	
Were	
allowed	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
weren't	
stay	
to	
out	
allowed	
late.	
We	

**620e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
again.	
late	
not	
The	
be	
him	
teacher	
to	
advised	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
me	
invited	
them.	
swimming	
They	
go	
to	
with	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
me.	
asked	
I	
to	
help	
her	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
Did	
?	
he	
use	
bicycle	
you	
his	
let	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
made	
Who	
go	
?	
them	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
do	
did	
make	
What	
?	
her	
you	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
go	
my	
having	
mind	
you	
to	
Do	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
about	
being	
you angry	
Were	
not	
time?	
on	
Jim's	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
do	
feel	
about	
your	
married?	
How	
they	
getting	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
Did	
?	
her	
leaving	
see	

620f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Have you _____ Jim to come to your party?		to invite
MARY: Well, I couldn't avoid _____ him because he's my sister's best friend.		invited
JOHN: Did your sister ask you _____ him?		my inviting
MARY: Yes, she insisted on _____ him.		inviting

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: So she finally persuaded _____ invite him.		for me
MARY: Are you angry _____ inviting him?		me to
JOHN: Yes, I am. It wasn't clever _____ to invite him.		about my
MARY: I know, but it wasn't easy _____ to avoid inviting him.		of you

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: I didn't know what _____ my sister.		telling
JOHN: You could _____ her about his behaviour at Helen's party.		to tell
MARY: I _____ her and she promised not to let him cause any trouble.		tell
MARY: If he causes any problem she'll _____ him to go.		have told
JOHN: Let's hope he will behave well and I will regret _____ you about him.		told

## Unit 621.

### Indirect speech 1

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
bell	κουδούνι
flat	διαμέρισμα
impolite	αγενής
message	μήνυμα
move	μετακομίζω
moved	μετακόμισα
movement	κίνηση
rang	κουδούνισε
read	διαβάζω
read	διάβασα
read (I have)	διαβάσει (έχω)
ring	κουδουνίζω
rung (I have)	κουδουνίσει (έχω)
said	είπα
say	λέω
shout	φωνάζω
shouted	φώναξα
speak	μιλάω
speech	ομιλία
spoke	μίλησα
spoken (I have)	μιλήσει (έχω)

greek	english
αγενής	
διαβάζω	
διάβασα	
διαβάσει (έχω)	
διαμέρισμα	
είπα	
κίνηση	
κουδούνι	
κουδουνίζω	
κουδούνισε	
κουδουνίσει (έχω)	
λέω	
μετακομίζω	
μετακόμισα	
μήνυμα	
μιλάω	
μίλησα	
μιλήσει (έχω)	
ομιλία	
φωνάζω	
φώναξα	

Μπορούμε να μεταφέρουμε τα λόγια κάποιου με δύο τρόπους: είτε άμεσα με ευθύ λόγο (**direct speech**) να επαναλάβουμε κατά λέξη (σαν μαγνητόφωνο) τα λόγια του, είτε έμμεσα με πλάγιο λόγο (**indirect speech**).

Όταν γράφουμε στον ευθύ λόγο, τα λόγια του άλλου τα βάζουμε μέσα σε εισαγωγικά, ενώ στον πλάγιο λόγο τα περιγράφουμε με μια δευτερεύουσα πρόταση που εισάγεται από τη λέξη **that**, αλλά μπορεί και να παραλείπεται.

John: **I'm** very well

John says (that) he is very well

John says, "**I'm** very well"

John says (that) he is very well

Ann: **I'm not** tall

Ann says (that) she's not tall

Ann says, "**I'm not** tall"

Ann says (that) she's not tall

Τα ρήματα που χρησιμοποιούμε, συνήθως στον πλάγιο λόγο είναι το **tell** και το **say**. Το **tell** το χρησιμοποιούμε συνήθως με κάποιο πρόσωπο σαν αντικείμενο, ενώ το **say** χωρίς. Αν θέλουμε να χρησιμοποιήσουμε το **say** με αντικείμενο, τότε βάζουμε τη λέξη **to** μπροστά στο αντικείμενο.

Με μερικές εκφράσεις, όπως **tell the time, a story, the truth, a lie**, χρησιμοποιούμε το **tell** χωρίς πρόσωπο για αντικείμενο.

He <b>said</b> he was leaving	Είπε ότι έφευγε
He <b>said to</b> Ann that he was leaving	Είπε στη Ανν ότι έφευγε
He <b>told</b> Ann that he was leaving	Είπε στην Ανν ότι έφευγε
She didn't <b>tell</b> the truth	Αυτή δεν είπε την αλήθεια

Η δευτερεύουσα πρόταση με την οποία περιγράφουμε τα λόγια κάποιου, διαφέρει σε μερικά σημεία από τα λόγια που ακριβώς είπε αυτός.

Όταν ο πλάγιος λόγος αναφέρεται στο παρελθόν (**said, told**) τότε αλλάζει ο χρόνος του ρήματος της πρότασης που περιγράφουμε. Χρησιμοποιούμε πάντα ένα χρόνο 'πιο πίσω' απ' αυτόν που χρησιμοποίησε αυτός που μιλούσε. Αν δηλαδή χρησιμοποίησε Απλό Ενεστώτα, για να περιγράψουμε τη φράση του, θα μετατρέψουμε το ρήμα που χρησιμοποίησε στον Απλό Αόριστο. Παρόμοια αλλάζουμε τον Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας σε Αόριστο Διαρκείας, τον Παρακείμενο σε Υπερσυντέλικο. Τον Υπερσυντέλικο δεν τον αλλάζουμε φυσικά, αφού δεν υπάρχει χρόνος 'πιο παλιός' απ' αυτόν. Τον Αόριστο είτε τον αλλάζουμε σε Υπερσυντέλικο είτε δεν τον αλλάζουμε.

Τα βοηθητικά ρήματα αλλάζουν, αντίστοιχα, το **can** σε **could**, το **may** σε **might**, το **will** σε **would**, το **shall** σε **should**. Το **must** αλλάζει σε **had to** ή μένει αναλλοίωτο.

Jim said, "Ann <b>wants</b> an ice-cream".	Ο Τζιμ είπε, "η Ανν θέλει παγωτό".
Jim said that Ann <b>wanted</b> an ice-cream.	Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι η Ανν ήθελε παγωτό.
Jim said, "Ann <b>is</b> eating an ice-cream".	Ο Τζιμ είπε, "η Ανν τρώει παγωτό".
Jim said that Ann <b>was</b> eating an ice-cream.	Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι η Ανν έτρωγε παγωτό.
Jim said, "Ann <b>has</b> finished eating an ice-cream".	Ο Τζιμ είπε, "η Ανν έχει τελειώσει το να τρώει παγωτό".
Jim said that Ann <b>had</b> finished eating an ice-cream	Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι η Ανν είχε τελειώσει το να τρώει παγωτό.
Jim said "Ann <b>ate</b> an ice-cream"	Ο Τζιμ είπε, "η Ανν έφαγε παγωτό".
Jim said that Ann <b>ate</b> an ice-cream.	Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι η Ανν έφαγε παγωτό.
or: Jim said that Ann <b>had eaten</b> an ice-cream.	ή: Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι η Ανν είχε φάει παγωτό.
Jim said "Ann <b>won't</b> eat an ice-cream"	Ο Τζιμ είπε, "η Ανν δεν θα φάει παγωτό".
Jim said that Ann <b>wouldn't</b> eat an ice-cream	Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι η Ανν δεν θα έτρωγε παγωτό.

Μερικές φορές όταν τα λόγια που είπε κάποιος αναφέρονται σε κάτι που ισχύει και τώρα, μπορούμε, αν θέλουμε, να μην αλλάξουμε το χρόνο του ρήματος "προς τα πίσω".

He said, "It often rains in London."

Αυτός είπε "Βρέχει συχνά στο Λονδίνο."

He said that it often rains in London

Αυτός είπε ότι βρέχει συχνά στο Λονδίνο.

Or: He said that it often rained in London.

ή: Αυτός είπε ότι έβρεχε συχνά στο Λονδίνο.

Όταν τα λόγια κάποιου αναφέρονται σε πρόσωπα, τότε στον πλάγιο λόγο γίνονται, όπου χρειάζεται, οι κατάλληλες αλλαγές στις προσωπικές αντωνυμίες και στα κτητικά επίθετα.

Jim to Ann: I **can't** drive my car.

Ο Τζιμ στην Ανν: Δεν μπορώ να οδηγήσω το αμάξι μου.

Ann to Jim: You said that **you couldn't** drive your car.

Η Ανν στον Τζιμ: Είπες ότι δεν μπορούσες να οδηγήσεις το αμάξι σου.

Ann to Jerry: Jim told me that **he couldn't** drive his car.

Η Ανν στον Τζέρι: Ο Τζιμ μου είπε ότι δεν μπορούσε να οδηγήσει το αμάξι του.

Jim to Ann: **Helen is** very beautiful.

Ο Τζιμ στην Ανν: Η Ελένη είναι πολύ όμορφη.

Ann to Helen: Jim told me that **you are** very beautiful.

Η Ανν στην Ελένη: Ο Τζιμ μου είπε ότι είσαι πολύ όμορφη.

Helen to Nick: Jim told Ann that **I am** very beautiful.

Η Ελένη στον Νίκο: Ο Τζιμ είπε στην Ανν ότι είμαι πολύ όμορφη.

Nick (pointing to Helen): Jim said that **she is** very beautiful.

Ο Νικ (δείχνοντας προς την Ελένη): Ο Τζιμ είπε ότι είναι πολύ όμορφη.

## Unit 621.

### Indirect speech 1

### e-learning exercises

#### 621a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Jim said, "I am reading my book". Jim said that \_\_\_\_\_ book.



- he was reading his  
 he read his  
 I am reading his  
 he is reading my

2. Jim said, "I'll buy a new car", and he did. Jim said that \_\_\_\_\_ a new car and he did.



- he will buy  
 I will buy  
 he would buy  
 I would buy

3. Ann said, "I may go swimming". Ann said that \_\_\_\_\_ swimming.



- I might go  
 she might go  
 I may go  
 I may go

4. The children said, "We've been in Athens for two years". The children said that \_\_\_\_\_ in Athens for two years.



- we had been  
 they were been  
 they had been  
 we have been

5. Jim said, "I am busy". Jim said that \_\_\_\_\_ busy.



- he had been  
 I was  
 I am  
 he was

6. Ann said, "I am watching TV". Ann said that \_\_\_\_\_ TV.



- I was watching  
 she was watching  
 she watches  
 I am watching

7. Jim said, "I might be out". Jim said that \_\_\_\_\_ be out.



- he might  
 I might  
 he may  
 he would

8. Jim said, "I want my bicycle back". Jim said that \_\_\_\_\_ bicycle back.



- I wanted his  
 I want my  
 he wanted his  
 he wants my

9. Jim said, "You are very impolite". Jim told me that \_\_\_\_\_ very impolite.



- I was  
 you are  
 you were  
 he is

10. Jim said, "I can't help you". Jim told me that \_\_\_\_\_.



- I couldn't help you  
 I can't help you  
 he couldn't help me  
 he can't help you

## 621b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
"I can't wait for her."		He told me I had to wait for her.
"She will be waiting for you."		He told me he couldn't wait for me.
"She didn't wait for me."		He told me he couldn't wait for her.
"I can't wait for you."		He told me she hadn't waited for him.
"You must wait for her."		He told me she would be waiting for me.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
"She will have to do it again."		He told me I hadn't sent him anything.
"I haven't sent you anything."		He told me she was waiting for me.
"She's waiting for you."		He told me she had to wait for me.
"You haven't sent me anything."		He told me she would have to do it again.
"She must wait for you."		He told me he hadn't sent me anything.

### 621c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Yesterday, Jim said, "I have something to give you". Jim told me that he had something to give \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) us                      ( ) me  
( ) you                    ( ) him

2. Yesterday, Jim said, "we have moved to our new flat". Jim said that they had moved to \_\_\_\_\_ new flat.

- ( ) your                    ( ) his  
( ) their                    ( ) our

3. Yesterday, Jim said, "I must pay now". Jim said that he \_\_\_\_\_ to pay then.

- ( ) had                      ( ) has  
( ) will have              ( ) must

4. Yesterday, Jim said, "She enjoyed dancing with me".

Jim said that she enjoyed dancing with \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) he                        ( ) me  
( ) her                      ( ) him

5. When we rang the bell yesterday, Jim shouted. "I'm having a bath." He said that he \_\_\_\_\_ a bath.

- ( ) was having            ( ) is having  
( ) has                      ( ) had

6. Yesterday, Jim said, "I haven't finished my breakfast." He said that he \_\_\_\_\_ his breakfast.

- ( ) had finished        ( ) didn't  
not                        finished  
( ) hadn't                ( ) hasn't  
finished                    finished

7. Yesterday, Jim said, "I couldn't help laughing." He said that he couldn't \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) had help              ( ) help  
laughing                    laughed  
( ) helped                ( ) help  
laughing                    laughing

8. Yesterday, Jim said, "I'm sad." Jim \_\_\_\_\_ that he was sad.

- ( ) told ( ) said me  
 ( ) told me ( ) told to me

9. Yesterday, Jim said, "I can't pay now." Jim said that he \_\_\_\_\_ pay then.

- ( ) can't ( ) couldn't  
 ( ) is not able ( ) wasn't able  
 to

10. Yesterday, Jim said, "We \_\_\_\_\_ hurry up." Jim said to me that we had to hurry up.

- ( ) have ( ) had  
 ( ) must to ( ) must

621d. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
He said, "I _____ my car every day".		am washing
He told me that he _____ his car every day.		wash
He said, "I _____ my car now".		was washing
He told me that he _____ his car then.		washed

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
He said, "I _____ my car last night".		hadn't washed
He told me that he _____ his car the previous night.		would wash
He said, "I _____ my car later".		didn't wash
He told me that he _____ his car later.		will wash

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
He said, "I _____ my car now".		hadn't washed
He told me that he _____ his car then.		can't wash
He said, "I _____ my car since last month".		couldn't wash
He told me that he _____ his car since the previous month.		haven't washed

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
He said, "I want to help _____".		my
He told me that he wanted to help _____.		your
He said, "I want _____ help".		you
He told me that he wanted _____ help.		me

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
She said, "I want _____ to help me".		I
She told me that she wanted him to help _____.		she
She said, "I would help him if _____ could".		him
She told me that she would have helped him if _____ had been able to.		her

**621e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
see	
me	
doctor.	
should	
I	
a	
told	
He	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
couldn't	
told	
you.	
I	
see	
that I	
you	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
me.	
he	
would	
He	
that	
said	
punish	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
be	
late.	
might	
She	
she	
said	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
didn't	
had	
me	
that	
you	
You	
that film.	
seen	
tell	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
something	
do	
else.	
you I	
told	
I	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
had	
She	
taken	
didn't	
my	
me	
books.	
she	
tell	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
very	
told	
was	
it	
difficult.	
her	
I	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
me	
couldn't	
said	
afford	
it.	
she	
She	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
an	
told	
accident.	
me	
She	
there	
been	
had	
that	

## 621f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary. Have you _____ Ann?		tell
MARY: Yes, I _____ her this morning.		seen
JOHN: She had _____ me that she would come to the cinema with me last night but she didn't come.		say
JOHN: Can you _____ me why?		told
MARY: I don't know what to _____ .		saw

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Did you _____ her last night?		tell
JOHN: I did, but I _____ that she couldn't speak to me.		answered
MARY: Who _____ the telephone?		told
JOHN: Her father _____ me that she was having a bath.		was told
JOHN: I asked him to _____ her to call me when she would have finished.		telephone

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: What did her father _____ you?		have gone
JOHN: He _____ me that he would give her my message.		tell
MARY: Did you _____ to the cinema?		told
JOHN: No, but I should _____ .		go

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: I stayed at home and waited for her to telephone, but she _____ .		doesn't
JOHN: That _____ very kind of her.		didn't
JOHN: I _____ know what to think.		wasn't
MARY: She _____ know what to think, either.		don't

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: She _____ very angry with you!		said
MARY: She _____ that she doesn't want to see you again.		say
JOHN: Why? What did I do? How can she _____ that?		to tell
MARY: She _____ me that she waited for you to telephone her but you didn't.		was
MARY: You must telephone her and _____ her that you spoke to her father.		told
MARY: He probably forgot _____ her that you had telephoned.		tell

## Unit 622.

### Indirect speech 2

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
advice	συμβουλή
advise	συμβουλεύω
advised	συμβούλεψα
beg	παρακαλάω
beggar	ζητιάνος
begged	παρακάλεσα
costed	κόστισε
costs	κοστίζει
forget	ξεχνάω
forgot	ξέχασα
forgotten (I have)	ξεχάσει (έχω)
inquire	ρωτάω
inquired	ρώτησα
languages	γλώσσες
order	παραγγέλλω
ordered	παραγγείλα
previous	προηγούμενος
remember	θυμάμαι
remembered	θυμήθηκα
remind	υπενθυμίζω
reminded	υπενθύμισα
should	θάπρεπε
wander	περιπλανιέμαι
wandered	περιπλανήθηκα
warn	προειδοποιώ
warned	προειδοποίησα
whether	εάν
wonder	αναρωτιέμαι
wondered	αναρωτήθηκα
worried	στενοχωρήθηκα
worry	στενοχωριέμαι

greek	english
αναρωτήθηκα	
αναρωτιέμαι	
γλώσσες	
εάν	
ζητιάνος	
θάπρεπε	
θυμάμαι	
θυμήθηκα	
κοστίζει	
κόστισε	
ξέχασα	
ξεχάσει (έχω)	
ξεχνάω	
παραγγείλα	
παραγγέλλω	
παρακαλάω	
παρακάλεσα	
περιπλανήθηκα	
περιπλανιέμαι	
προειδοποίησα	
προειδοποιώ	
προηγούμενος	
ρωτάω	
ρώτησα	
στενοχωρήθηκα	
στενοχωριέμαι	
συμβουλεύω	
συμβούλεψα	
συμβουλή	
υπενθυμίζω	
υπενθύμισα	

Στο προηγούμενο κεφάλαιο μάθαμε ότι στον πλάγιο λόγο αλλάζει συνήθως ο χρόνος του ρήματος και οι προσωπικές αντωνυμίες ή επίθετα. Εκτός από αυτά αλλάζουν, συνήθως και οι διάφορες χρονικές ή τοπικές εκφράσεις. Αυτό γίνεται, φυσικά, όπου χρειάζεται, ώστε να αποδίδονται ακριβώς τα λόγια κάποιου, τα οποία περιγράφουμε, έστω και αν χρησιμοποιούμε διαφορετικές λέξεις.

Έτσι το **here** μπορεί να αλλάξει σε **there**, το **this** σε **that**, το **now** σε **then**, το **today** σε **that day**, το **tonight** σε **that night**, το **tomorrow** σε **the next day** ή **the following day** ή **the day after**, το **yesterday** σε **the day before** ή **the previous day**, το **next Friday** σε **the following Friday**, το **last Saturday** σε **the previous Saturday**, το **next week** σε **the following week** κλπ.

Οι αλλαγές αυτές δεν είναι απόλυτες, γιατί, μπορεί το **here** να γίνει **there**, αν αυτός που μίλησε αναφερόταν στον τόπο που βρισκόταν κι εμείς που περιγράφουμε, τώρα, τα λόγια του βρισκόμαστε κάπου αλλού, αλλά, αν βρισκόμαστε στον ίδιο τόπο, το **here** θα παραμείνει **here**, φυσικά. Αν αυτός που μίλησε χρησιμοποίησε τη λέξη **tomorrow**, τότε μεταφέροντας τα λόγια του, μπορεί να χρειασθεί να μετατρέψουμε το **tomorrow** σε **next day**, ή σε **today** ή ακόμα και να τ' αφήσουμε **tomorrow**.

"It's Monday. I saw you **yesterday** and I'll see you **tomorrow**"

"Είναι Δευτέρα. Σε είδα χτες και θα σε δω αύριο."

Today is Monday. He said that it's Monday, that he saw me **yesterday** and that he'll see me **tomorrow**.

Σήμερα είναι Δευτέρα. Αυτός είπε ότι είναι Δευτέρα, ότι με είδε χτες και ότι θα με δει αύριο.

Today is Tuesday. He said that it was Monday, that he had seen me **the previous day** and that he would see me **today**.

Σήμερα είναι Τρίτη. Αυτός είπε ότι ήταν Δευτέρα, ότι με είχε δει την προηγούμενη μέρα και ότι θα με έβλεπε σήμερα.

Today is Wednesday. He said that it was Monday, that he had seen me **the day before** and that he would see me **the following day**.

Σήμερα είναι Τετάρτη. Αυτός είπε ότι ήταν Δευτέρα, ότι με είχε δει την προηγούμενη μέρα και ότι θα με έβλεπε την επόμενη μέρα.

Όταν μεταφέρουμε τα λόγια κάποιου που ρωτάει κάτι, τότε δεν χρησιμοποιούμε ερωτηματικό τύπο και το ρήμα που χρησιμοποίησε μπαίνει στον καταφατικό τύπο. Φυσικά, θα γίνουν, όπου χρειάζεται όλες οι απαραίτητες αλλαγές χρόνων, αντωνυμιών κλπ. όπως έχουμε ήδη μάθει.

Σ' αυτές τις περιπτώσεις χρησιμοποιούμε το ρήμα **ask** αντί του **tell** ή **say**.

"What **is** she eating?"

"Τι τρώει αυτή;"

He asked what she **was** eating.

Ρώτησε τι έτρωγε αυτή.

"How **can** I go there?"

"Πως μπορώ να πάω εκεί"

She asked me how she **could** go there.

Αυτή με ρώτησε πως μπορούσε να πάει εκεί.

"Where **do** you live?"

"Που ζεις;"

He asked me where I **live**.

Με ρώτησε που ζω.

Αν η ερώτηση που περιγράφουμε μπορεί να έχει απάντηση με ναι ή όχι, τότε συνήθως χρησιμοποιούμε τις λέξεις **if** ή **whether** σε πλάγιο λόγο.

Εκτός από το **ask** χρησιμοποιούμε και τα ρήματα **inquire** (ρωτώ), **wonder** (αναρωτιέμαι), **want to know** (θέλω να μάθω), **would like to know** (θα ήθελα να μάθω).

"Are you sure?"	"Είσαι σίγουρος;"
She asked me <b>if</b> I <b>was</b> sure.	Αυτή με ρώτησε αν ήμουν σίγουρος.
" <b>Will</b> it rain tomorrow?"	"Θα βρέξει αύριο;"
He asked <b>whether</b> it <b>would</b> rain the next day.	Αυτός με ρώτησε αν θα έβρεχε την επόμενη μέρα.
" <b>Did</b> anybody see me?"	"Με είδε κανείς;"
She wondered <b>whether</b> somebody <b>had</b> seen her.	Αυτή αναρωτήθηκε αν κάποιος την είχε δει.

Όταν θέλουμε να περιγράφουμε διαταγές, παρακλήσεις, προσταγές, συμβουλές, προσκλήσεις και γενικά λόγια που ειπώθηκαν στην προστακτική, τότε χρησιμοποιούμε πλήρες απαρέμφατο (με **to**).

Σ'αυτές τις περιπτώσεις εκτός από το **tell** και **ask** χρησιμοποιούμε και άλλα ρήματα, ανάλογα με την περίπτωση, όπως **order** (προστάζω), **advise** (συμβουλευώ), **warn** (προειδοποιώ), **beg** (παρακαλώ), **command** (διατάζω) κ.λ.π.

" <b>Get</b> out."	"Βγες έξω."
She ordered me <b>to get</b> out.	Αυτή με διέταξε να βγω έξω.
" <b>Help</b> me, please."	"Βοήθησέ με , παρακαλώ."
She begged me <b>to help</b> her.	Αυτή με παρακάλεσε να την βοηθήσω.
"Would you like <b>to come</b> to my party?"	"Θα ήθελες να έρθεις στο πάρτυ μου;"
She invited me <b>to go</b> to her party.	Αυτή με προσκάλεσε να πάω στο πάρτυ της.

# Unit 622.

## Indirect speech 2

### e-learning exercises

#### 622a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Her father told me \_\_\_\_\_ see her again.



- don't       not  
 not to       to not

2. My brother begged \_\_\_\_\_ lend him my car.



- to me       me  
 I       me to

3. His father asked him what \_\_\_\_\_ .



- had he done       did he do  
 he had done       did he

4. He wanted to know if \_\_\_\_\_ a nice time there.



- had       had we  
 we had       did we have

5. She asked Mary where \_\_\_\_\_ going.



- are you       she was  
 is she       was she

6. My mother told me \_\_\_\_\_ clean my room.



- to not forget       not forget to  
 to forget       not to forget to

7. He didn't ask me what \_\_\_\_\_ seen.



- I was       I  
 I had       had I

8. I asked you if \_\_\_\_\_ free the next day.



- you will be       would you be  
 you are       you would be

9. The teacher asked why \_\_\_\_\_ absent.



- was Mary       Mary was  
 was       is Mary

10. I want to know when \_\_\_\_\_ bring them back.



- ( )are you      ( )will you  
 ( )you will    ( )can you

**622b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
"Don't speak Italian!"		He inquired what languages I speak.
"Who can speak Italian?"		He asked me if I speak Italian.
"Speak Italian!"		He asked me not to speak Italian.
"Do you speak Italian?"		He asked me to speak Italian.
"What languages do you speak?"		He wanted to know who speaks Italian.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
"Is Italian difficult?"		He told me that he can't speak Italian.
"Do you think they speak Italian?"		He wanted to know where he could learn Italian.
"Where can I learn Italian?"		He would like to know where I learnt Italian.
"I can't speak Italian."		He wondered whether Italian is difficult.
"Where have you learnt Italian?"		He wondered whether they speak Italian.

**622c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. "Do you know my sister's name?" Yesterday, he asked me if \_\_\_\_\_ sister's name.

- ( )you knew      ( )I knew his his  
 ( )you knew      ( )I know my my

2. "Are you late?" Yesterday, he asked me if \_\_\_\_\_ late.

- ( )am I      ( )was I  
 ( )you are    ( )I was

3. "Did you watch TV last night?" Yesterday, he asked me if I had watched TV \_\_\_\_\_ night.

- ( )the previous    ( )last  
 ( )the last      ( )the before

4. "Did it rain yesterday?" Yesterday, he asked me if \_\_\_\_\_ the day before

- yesterday.**  
 ( )it had rained  
 ( )had it rained  
 ( )did it rain      ( )had it rained

5. "Are you going to school now?" Yesterday, she asked me if \_\_\_\_\_ to school then.

- ( ) you were going ( ) I am going  
 ( ) I was going ( ) was I going

6. "Where is Mary now?" Yesterday, she asked me where \_\_\_\_\_ then.

- ( ) was Mary ( ) Mary was  
 ( ) Mary is ( ) is Mary

7. "When will you be back?" Last year, she asked me when \_\_\_\_\_ back.

- ( ) I will be ( ) I would be  
 ( ) will you be ( ) would I be

8. "How much does it cost now?" He just asked me how much \_\_\_\_\_ now.

- ( ) it cost ( ) did it cost  
 ( ) it costs ( ) does it cost

9. "What are you going to do now?" Yesterday, she asked me what \_\_\_\_\_ to do then.

- ( ) was I going ( ) I was going  
 ( ) I am going ( ) I went

10. "How much does it cost now?" Last year she asked me how much \_\_\_\_\_ then.

- ( ) it cost ( ) it costs  
 ( ) did it cost ( ) does it cost

**622d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
it	
!	
Don't	
open	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
open	
it.	
He	
to	
ordered	
me	
not	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
!	
it	
touch	
Don't	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
not	
them	
touch	
to	
it.	
warned	
He	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
this	
car	
!	
Don't	
buy	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
He	
buy	
me	
this	
to	
not	
car	
.	
advised	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
a	
doctor	
You	
!	
see	
should	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
me	
doctor.	
see	
to	
advised	
a	
He	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
!	
us	
Visit	
on	
Sunday	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
me	
They	
them	
Sunday	
invited	
.	
on	
visit	
to	

14.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
me	
from	
They	
asked	
.	
was	
where	

18.

Choice	Correct Order
wanted	
left	
know	
why	
to	
had	
I	
my job.	
She	

11.

Choice	Correct Order
home	
?	
be	
Will	
you	

15.

Choice	Correct Order
?	
we	
you	
visit	
When	
can	

19.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
?	
Do	
pizza	
like	

12.

Choice	Correct Order
I	
asked	
me	
would	
They	
.	
whether	
be	
home	

16.

Choice	Correct Order
could	
me.	
visit	
me	
They	
when	
asked	
they	

20.

Choice	Correct Order
me	
if	
liked	
I	
.	
pizza	
He	
asked	

13.

Choice	Correct Order
from	
Where	
?	
are	
you	

17.

Choice	Correct Order
have	
your	
?	
Why	
you	
left	
job	

**622e. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
tired.	
was	
She	
whether	
I	
asked	
me	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
her	
He	
worry.	
not	
told	
to	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
with	
invited	
She	
her.	
have	
dinner	
to	
me	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
would	
have	
He	
time.	
whether	
wondered	
he	
enough	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
asked	
when	
her	
I	
back.	
she	
be	
would	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
where	
She	
been.	
I	
me	
had	
asked	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
I	
to	
asked	
door.	
open	
the	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
me	
not	
keys.	
my	
forget	
She	
reminded	
to	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
teacher	
harder.	
to	
study	
his	
students	
The	
told	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
asked	
her	
teacher	
was	
late.	
she	
why	
The	

## 622f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Mary, I heard that _____ you to come to her party?		you invited
MARY: Yes, she _____ .		Ann invited
MARY: Tell me, are _____ too?		I am
JOHN: Yes, _____ .		did

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: What time will _____ there?		get you
MARY: She asked me to avoid _____ there late.		gets
MARY: But I forgot to ask her what time her party usually _____ started every year.		you get
JOHN: Who will _____ there?		to get
MARY: I'll go by myself but I don't know when _____ there.		getting

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Did you remember to ask her _____ it will take place?		whether
MARY: Oh, no. I forgot to ask her _____ she will have the party at her house or at her sister's.		what
JOHN: Will you have your little brother _____ you?		where
MARY: I don't know _____ to do.		with

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: My mother told _____ him with me.		me take
MARY: But Ann doesn't want him so she asked _____ him.		she will
JOHN: Will your mother let _____ to the party without your brother?		it will
MARY: I'm afraid not. I'll call Ann and ask her to let _____ my brother with me.		me not to take
JOHN: Don't forget to ask her where _____ have the party.		me to take
JOHN: Also ask her what time _____ begin.		you go

## Unit 623.

### Relative clauses: defining and non-defining vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
acrobat	ακροβάτης
bank	τράπεζα
barks	γαυγίζει
barked	γαύγισε
cheat	κάνω απάτη
cheated	έκανα απάτη
insist	επιμένω
insisted	επέμεινα
loved (she)	αγάπησε
loves (she)	αγαπάει
meet	συναντώ
met	συνάντησα
met (I have)	συναντήσει (έχω)
person	πρόσωπο
personal	προσωπικός
personally	προσωπικά
what	τι
when	πότε
where	που
whether	εάν
which	ποιό από όλα
while	ενώ
who	ποιός
whom	ποιόν
whose	ποιανού
why	γιατί

greek	english
αγαπάει	
αγάπησε	
ακροβάτης	
γαυγίζει	
γαύγισε	
γιατί	
εάν	
έκανα απάτη	
ενώ	
επέμεινα	
επιμένω	
κάνω απάτη	
ποιανού	
ποιό από όλα	
ποιόν	
ποιός	
πότε	
που	
προσωπικά	
προσωπικός	
πρόσωπο	
συνάντησα	
συναντήσει (έχω)	
συναντώ	
τι	
τράπεζα	

Δευτερεύουσα αναφορική πρόταση (**relative clause**) είναι μια πρόταση που αρχίζει με τις λέξεις **WHO, WHICH, WHOM, THAT, WHOSE, WHY, WHERE, WHEN**.

Μια τέτοια πρόταση δεν μπορεί να υπάρχει από μόνη της αλλά συνοδεύει μια άλλη πρόταση (που θα μπορούσε να είναι μόνη της) η οποία λέγεται κύρια.

Jim is a boy.	(κύρια)
<b>who</b> speaks Chinese	(δευτερεύουσα)
Jim is a boy <b>who</b> speaks Chinese.	Ο Τζιμ είναι ένα αγόρι που μιλάει Κινέζικα.
The place is near Athens.	(κύρια)
<b>where</b> we live	(δευτερεύουσα)
The place <b>where</b> we live is near Athens.	Το μέρος όπου μένουμε είναι κοντά στην Αθήνα.

Προσδιοριστικές (**defining**). Για πρόσωπα χρησιμοποιούμε τις **who, whom, that**.

Η **who** μπαίνει σαν υποκείμενο, η **whom** σαν αντικείμενο και η **that** μπορεί να πάρει τη θέση και του **who** και του **whom**. Στα καθομιλούμενα Αγγλικά, αντί για **whom** μπορούμε να βάζουμε **who**.

Όταν το **who** ή το **whom** ή το **that** αντικαθιστούν το αντικείμενο, τότε μπορούν να παραλείπονται.

The woman <b>who</b> saw you is my mother.	Η γυναίκα που είδε εσένα είναι η μητέρα μου.
The woman <b>that</b> saw you is my mother.	Η γυναίκα που είδε εσένα είναι η μητέρα μου.
The woman <b>whom</b> you saw is my mother.	Η γυναίκα που εσύ είδες είναι η μητέρα μου.
The woman <b>that</b> you saw is my mother.	Η γυναίκα που εσύ είδες είναι η μητέρα μου.
The woman <b>who</b> you saw is my mother.	Η γυναίκα που εσύ είδες είναι η μητέρα μου.
The woman _ you saw is my mother.	Η γυναίκα που εσύ είδες είναι η μητέρα μου.

Προσδιοριστικές (**defining**). Για πράγματα χρησιμοποιούμε **which** ή **that**.

Όταν αναφέρονται στο αντικείμενο μπορούν να παραλείπονται.

The present <b>which</b> you sent was very nice.	Το δώρο που έστειλες ήταν πολύ ωραίο.
The colour <b>that</b> I've chosen is blue.	Το χρώμα που διάλεξα είναι μπλε.
The car <b>which</b> hit you wasn't driven by me.	Το αμάξι που σε χτύπησε δεν οδηγιόταν από εμένα.

Προσδιοριστικές (**defining**). Για να δείξουμε ποιανού είναι κάτι χρησιμοποιούμε την **whose**.

That's the man <b>whose</b> wife is a singer.	Εκείνος είναι ο άνδρας που η γυναίκα του είναι τραγουδίστρια.
The girl <b>whose</b> camera I destroyed will never speak to me again.	Το κορίτσι του οποίου κατάστρεψα την φωτογραφική μηχανή δεν θα μου μιλήσει ποτέ πάλι.

Σε όλα τα παραπάνω παραδείγματα οι δευτερεύουσες προτάσεις προσδιόριζαν το ουσιαστικό στο οποίο αναφέρονταν. Αυτές ονομάζονται προσδιοριστικές (**defining**). Όταν το ουσιαστικό είναι ήδη συγκεκριμένο, τότε μια δευτερεύουσα πρόταση απλώς προσθέτει μερικές επιπλέον πληροφορίες και λέγεται μη προσδιοριστική (**non defining**). Οι μη προσδιοριστικές αναφορικές προτάσεις ακολουθούν κι αυτές αμέσως μετά το ουσιαστικό στο οποίο αναφέρονται, αλλά χωρίζονται από την κύρια πρόταση με δύο κόμματα (,).

Στις μη προσδιοριστικές προτάσεις δεν χρησιμοποιούμε καθόλου τη λέξη **that** και δεν μπορούμε να παραλείψουμε τη **who** ή **which** ή **whom**.

John, **whose** father is a doctor, is very ill.

Ο Τζων, του οποίου ο πατέρας είναι γιατρός, είναι πολύ άρρωστος.

Jim, **who** was absent yesterday, didn't know what to study.

Ο Τζιμ, ο οποίος απουσίαζε χτες, δεν ήξερε τι να μελετήσει.

The red book, **which** was lost yesterday, was found this morning.

Το κόκκινο βιβλίο, το οποίο χάθηκε χτες, βρέθηκε σήμερα το πρωί.

Όταν υπάρχει και πρόθεση μέσα στην αναφορική πρόταση, τότε μπορεί να μπει πριν την αναφορική αντωνυμία **whom** ή **which**. Συνήθως, όμως μπαίνει στο τέλος της αναφορικής πρότασης, οπότε για πράγματα χρησιμοποιούμε τη **which** ή τη **that** και για πρόσωπα τη **who** ή **whom** ή **that**. Μπορούμε, μάλιστα, τότε και να παραλείψουμε την αναφορική αντωνυμία τελείως.

Have you eaten at the restaurant **about which** I told you?

Έχεις φάει στο εστιατόριο για το οποίο σου είπα;

Is this the key **which** you were looking **for**?

Είναι αυτό το κλειδί για το οποίο έψαχνες;

Was Helen the girl **with whom** you danced?

Ήταν η Ελένη το κορίτσι με το οποίο χόρεψες;

Is this the man \_ you work **with**?

Είναι αυτό ο άνδρας με τον οποίο δουλεύεις;

Is this the shop **that** you bought it **from**?

Είναι αυτό το μαγαζί από το οποίο το αγόρασες;

## Unit 623.

### Relative clauses: defining and non-defining e-learning exercises

#### 623a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. Mary \_\_\_\_\_ puppy died, was very sad.



- ( ) who ( ), whose  
( ) that ( ) whose

2. The girl \_\_\_\_\_ puppy barks a lot is my neighbour.



- ( ), whose ( ) whose  
( ) that ( ) which

3. The woman \_\_\_\_\_ is my mother.



- ( ) you met ( ) you met whom  
( ) you met ( ) what you met who

4. The woman \_\_\_\_\_ daughter is a singer can't sing.



- ( ) which ( ) who  
( ) whose ( ) whom

5. I like the boys \_\_\_\_\_ .



- ( ) whom I ( ) I play play with  
( ) whose I ( ) with what play I play

6. Have you seen the car \_\_\_\_\_ my brother bought?



- ( ) whose ( ) which  
( ) who ( ) what

7. A singer is a person \_\_\_\_\_ can sing well.



- ( ) whose ( ) what  
( ) that ( ) whom

8. That's the woman \_\_\_\_\_ parents live in the country.



- ( ) that ( ) who  
( ) whose ( ) which

9. That's the woman \_\_\_\_\_ lives away from her parents.



- ( ) whom ( ) who  
( ) whose ( ) where

10. The woman \_\_\_\_\_ I told you about is behind you.



- ( )what            ( )which  
( )whom           ( )whose

**623b. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ**

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
I have a friend. His father is a doctor.		My friend has a father who is a doctor.
John is my friend. His father is a doctor.		The man whose son is my friend is a doctor.
The man is a doctor. He is my friend's father.		I have a friend whose father is a doctor.
The man is a doctor. His son is my friend.		The man who is my friend's father is a doctor.
My friend has a father. He is a doctor.		John, whose father is a doctor, is my friend.

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
Mr Hill is a doctor. He is John's father.		The film we saw was interesting.
Mr Hill is John's father. He is a doctor.		Mr Hill, whose son is my friend, is a doctor.
Mr Hill is a doctor. His son is my friend.		We saw a film which was interesting.
We saw a film. It was interesting.		Mr Hill, who is a doctor, is John's father.
The film was interesting. We saw it.		Mr Hill, who is John's father, is a doctor.

**623c. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ**

1. She was dancing with a boy \_\_\_\_\_ had green eyes.

- ( )whom            ( )who  
( )what            ( )whose

2. He was dancing with a girl \_\_\_\_\_ eyes were blue.

- ( )which            ( )with  
( )whose           ( )who

3. He told her \_\_\_\_\_ her eyes were very nice.

- ( )which            ( )whose  
( )who              ( )that

4. That's Mrs Hill \_\_\_\_\_ son is the best student.

- ( )that              ( )which  
( )who              ( )whose

5. Mr Green, \_\_\_\_\_ I wanted to see, was too busy.

- ( )whom ( )whose  
( )that ( )which

6. I missed the train \_\_\_\_\_ went to London.

- ( )whose ( )who  
( )that ( )where

7. The bank for \_\_\_\_\_ I work is a modern one.

- ( )which ( )that  
( )where ( )who

8. The people to \_\_\_\_\_ I spoke didn't know English.

- ( )whose ( )where  
( )that ( )whom

9. Jim's party, \_\_\_\_\_ was very noisy, was stopped by the police.

- ( )whose ( )that  
( )which ( )who

10. Jim, \_\_\_\_\_ had the noisy party last night, hasn't come to school.

- ( )which ( )whom  
( )who ( )that

**623d. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
like	
That's	
I	
that	
girl	
the	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
the	
That's	
me	
that	
girl	
.	
likes	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
the girl	
father	
That's	
not	
.	
me	
does	
whose	
like	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
whose	
like	
not	
I	
That's	
do	
.	
the girl	
father	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
you	
key	
which	
lost	
That's	
.	
had	
the	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
the garage.	
That's	
the	
is	
key	
for	
which	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
acrobat,	
best	
who	
is an	
my	
is	
friend.	
Jim,	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
whom	
Jim,	
seen	
a week,	
for	
my best friend.	
I	
haven't	
is	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
whose	
a teacher,	
Jim,	
father	
friend.	
best	
is my	
is	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
mine.	
is	
house,	
very	
is near	
which	
Jim's	
big,	

4.

Choice	Correct Order
spoke	
English.	
The	
people	
understand	
couldn't	
to	
we	

8.

Choice	Correct Order
it	
I	
me.	
The	
bought	
from	
man	
cheated	

**623ε. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΛΤΕ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΣΕΙΡΑ**

1.

Choice	Correct Order
he	
meet.	
to	
Lisa	
the	
is	
girl	
wanted	

5.

Choice	Correct Order
week.	
book I	
borrowed last	
lost	
the	
I've	

9.

Choice	Correct Order
are	
about	
likes	
you	
asking	
me	
girl	
The	
you.	

2.

Choice	Correct Order
to	
I	
wanted	
was	
Paris	
visit.	
It	

6.

Choice	Correct Order
me.	
I	
The	
doesn't	
met	
like	
girl	

10.

Choice	Correct Order
.	
we	
not	
The	
house	
was	
visited	
Tom's	

3.

Choice	Correct Order
thriller.	
film	
a	
The	
was	
we	
saw	

7.

Choice	Correct Order
listened	
She	
the	
music	
to.	
enjoy	
didn't	
she	

## 623f. ΣΥΠΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΕΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Hello, Marry, _____ did you do last night?		which
MARY: The only thing _____ I did is that I went to a party.		what
JOHN: Was the party to _____ you went Mary's?		whose
MARY: I don't know _____ party it was but I know that is was very nice.		that

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Was is better than my party, the one _____ at my house last month?		you had
MARY: I don't know anything about the party _____ at your house.		they did
JOHN: Oh, yes. I remember, _____ here last month.		I had
JOHN: Anyway, did the people _____ to the party with you have a nice time?		you weren't
MARY: Yes, _____ .		who came

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
MARY: Even I, who _____ like parties, had a nice time.		did
JOHN: Tell me, _____ you meet any interesting people there?		won't
MARY: Yes, I met a man whom Ann _____ know.		don't
MARY: You _____ believe it, that man wanted to dance with me all the time.		doesn't

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
JOHN: Who was that man _____ wanted to dance with you?		what his
MARY: I don't know _____ was.		which I
JOHN: Didn't he tell you _____ name was?		who
MARY: He told me his name, _____ have already forgotten.		who he

## Unit 624.

### Revision Test 601-623

### vocabulary – grammar theory - examples

english	greek
able	ικανός
allow	επιτρέπω
allowed	επέτρεψα
already	ήδη
bought	αγόρασα
bought (I have)	αγοράσει (έχω)
buy	αγοράζω
decided	αποφάσισα
decide	αποφασίζω
decision	απόφαση
enjoys (she)	απολαμβάνει
enjoyed (she)	απόλαυσε
help	βοηθώ
helped	βοήθησα
kind	είδος
late	αργά
lose	χάνω
lost	έχασα
lost (I have)	χάσει (έχω)
meet	συναντώ
met	συνάντησα
met (I have)	συναντήσει (έχω)
next	επόμενος
prepared	προετοίμασα
prepare	προετοιμάζω
sell	πουλάω
sold	πούλησα
sold (I have)	πουλήσει (έχω)
sent	έστειλα
send	στέλνω
sent (I have)	στείλει (έχω)
tomorrow	αύριο
wedding	γάμος

weight	βάρος
what	τι
when	πότε
where	που
whether	εάν
which	ποιοό από όλα
while	ενώ
who	ποιός
whom	ποιόν
whose	ποιανού
why	γιατί

greek	english
αγοράζω	
αγόρασα	
αγοράσει (έχω)	
απολαμβάνει	
απόλαυσε	
απόφαση	
αποφασίζω	
αποφάσισα	
αργά	
αύριο	
βάρος	
βοήθησα	
βοηθώ	
γάμος	
γιατί	
εάν	
είδος	
ενώ	
επέτρεψα	
επιτρέπω	

επόμενος	
έστειλα	
έχασα	
ήδη	
ικανός	
ποιανού	
ποιό από όλα	
ποιόν	
ποιός	
πότε	
που	
πουλάω	
πούλησα	
πουλήσει (έχω)	

προετοιμάζω	
προετοίμασα	
στείλει (έχω)	
στέλνω	
συνάντησα	
συναντήσει (έχω)	
συναντώ	
τι	
χάνω	
χάσει (έχω)	

### Revision test on level 6

1. REVISION TEST A ON LEVEL 5
2. REVISION TEST B ON LEVEL 5
3. PAST PERFECT
4. FUTURE PERFECT
5. CONTINUOUS: PRESENT / PRESENT PERFECT.
6. CONTINUOUS: PAST / PAST PERFECT.
7. CONTINUOUS: FUTURE / FUTURE PERFECT.
8. REVISION TEST ON UNITS 3-7
9. CONDITION 1
10. CONDITION 2
11. CONDITION 3
12. CONDITION 1/2/3
13. USED TO, BE USED TO
14. WISH, IF ONLY
15. CAUSATIVE FORM
16. REVISION TEST ON UNITS 9-15
17. GERUND
18. INFINITIVE
19. GERUND / INFINITIVE
20. ASK SOMEONE TO ...
21. INDIRECT SPEECH 1
22. INDIRECT SPEECH 2
23. RELATIVE CLAUSES

# Unit 624.

## Revision Test 601-623

### e-learning exercises

#### 624a. ΚΑΝΤΕ ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. He wasn't there. He \_\_\_\_\_ an hour before she came.



- has left       was leaving  
 leaves       had left

2. That was the first time I saw her. I \_\_\_\_\_ never seen her before.



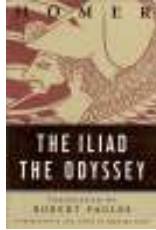
- have       had  
 was       did

3. When we went skiing the snow had already \_\_\_\_\_.



- disappear       disappearing  
 disappeared       disappears

4. She \_\_\_\_\_ this book by next month.



- is reading       will read  
 will have read       had read  
 read

5. Will you \_\_\_\_\_ on Monday?



- have come       coming back  
 are back       come back  
 back

6. Will she \_\_\_\_\_ by Sunday?



- be coming back       have come back  
 came back       come back  
 back

7. Dinner will have \_\_\_\_\_ by the time they arrive.



- been prepared       prepare  
 been prepared  
 been prepared       prepared

8. I have \_\_\_\_\_ this book for an hour now.



- am reading       read  
 been reading       reading  
 reading

9. It \_\_\_\_\_ raining now. It's snowing.



- isn't       hasn't  
 has been       hasn't been  
 been

10. How long \_\_\_\_\_ crying?



- ( ) you have been  
( ) are you been  
( ) have you been  
( ) you are been

### 624b. KANTE KAIK STH ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. At two o'clock, he \_\_\_\_\_ working.

- ( ) is  
( ) still was  
( ) were  
( ) was still

2. By two o'clock, he \_\_\_\_\_ working for an hour.

- ( ) was  
( ) has been  
( ) had been  
( ) is

3. How long \_\_\_\_\_ waiting when she came?

- ( ) had you been  
( ) have you been  
( ) were you  
( ) you had been

4. I won't have stopped by 8. I'll still \_\_\_\_\_.

- ( ) have worked  
( ) am working  
( ) be working  
( ) work

5. By 8 o'clock, I'll \_\_\_\_\_ for five hours.

- ( ) have work  
( ) have been working  
( ) work  
( ) be working

6. If she \_\_\_\_\_, I'll see her.

- ( ) will come  
( ) comes  
( ) came  
( ) come

7. If you eat less, you \_\_\_\_\_ weight.

- ( ) are losing  
( ) would lose  
( ) will lose  
( ) lost

8. We'll go swimming \_\_\_\_\_ it rains.

- ( ) if doesn't  
( ) if  
( ) unless  
( ) if not

9. If she \_\_\_\_\_ here, she would enjoy the party.

- ( ) is  
( ) was  
( ) would be  
( ) will be

10. I \_\_\_\_\_ go to Paris tomorrow if I had enough money.

- ( ) can  
( ) will  
( ) would  
( ) am going to

### 624c. KANTE KAIK STH ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. If I \_\_\_\_\_ you, I might hit him.

- ( ) were  
( ) am  
( ) have been  
( ) had been

2. If I \_\_\_\_\_ the policeman, I would have driven slowly.

- ( ) would see  
( ) see  
( ) saw  
( ) had seen

3. If I hadn't forgotten your number, I \_\_\_\_\_ called you.

- ( ) had  
( ) will  
( ) would have  
( ) would

4. We would have visited the museum if it \_\_\_\_\_ open.

- ( ) has been  
( ) had been  
( ) was  
( ) were

5. I'll call a doctor if the pain \_\_\_\_\_ worse.

- ( ) will get  
( ) got  
( ) be  
( ) gets

6. If you have a good map, you \_\_\_\_\_ get lost.

- ( ) won't  
( ) don't  
( ) wouldn't  
( ) will

7. If you had a good map, you \_\_\_\_\_ lost.

- ( ) wouldn't have got  
( ) won't get  
( ) wouldn't get  
( ) would get

8. If you had had a good map, you \_\_\_\_\_ lost.

- ( ) wouldn't have got  
( ) weren't have got  
( ) won't get  
( ) wouldn't get

9. I \_\_\_\_\_ my new camera at Helen's wedding.

- ( ) used to  
( ) wasn't used  
( ) used  
( ) would use to

10. She used \_\_\_\_\_ lazy but now she works hard.

- ( ) to work  
( ) to be  
( ) worked  
( ) was

### 624d. KANTE KAIK STH ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. \_\_\_\_\_ to play football when you were young?

- ( ) Used you  
( ) You used  
( ) Did you use  
( ) Did you

2. He \_\_\_\_\_ become a doctor.

- ( ) wishes to  
( ) wishes  
( ) wish  
( ) wishes he

3. I wish \_\_\_\_\_ a doctor in the family.

- ( ) we have  
( ) there is  
( ) we had  
( ) have

4. If only \_\_\_\_\_ earlier.  
I would have seen you.

- ( )you had come ( )were  
( )you came ( )had come

5. He can't type. He has

- \_\_\_\_\_  
( )typed his ( )his letters  
letters been typed  
( )his letters ( )been typed  
typed his letters

6. Will you have your car  
washed or will it \_\_\_\_\_  
by you?

- ( )washed ( )be washed  
( )have washed ( )wash

7. Do you enjoy \_\_\_\_\_  
sweets?

- ( )eating ( )to eat  
( )eat ( )food

8. He's very lazy. He enjoys  
\_\_\_\_\_ anything.

- ( )not do ( )don't do  
( )not to do ( )not doing

9. Couldn't she \_\_\_\_\_  
you?

- ( )helps ( )help  
( )to help ( )helping

10. She decided \_\_\_\_\_  
her house.

- ( )not to sell ( )selling  
( )for to sell ( )not selling

624e. KANTE ΚΛΙΚ ΣΤΗ  
ΣΩΣΤΗ ΕΠΙΛΟΓΗ

1. We went to a fine  
restaurant \_\_\_\_\_ and  
spend our time.

- ( )not eat ( )to eating  
( )eating ( )to eat

2. Why did she leave? She  
should \_\_\_\_\_ for me.

- ( )to wait ( )wait  
( )have waited ( )waited

3. Does she remember  
\_\_\_\_\_ with dolls when  
she was a little girl?

- ( )played ( )playing  
( )play ( )to play

4. Did she remember  
\_\_\_\_\_ a doll for her  
daughter's birthday  
tomorrow?

- ( )buying ( )buy  
( )to buy ( )bought

5. I can't allow \_\_\_\_\_  
my bicycle.

- ( )her ride ( )ride her  
( )her riding ( )her to ride

6. It was very kind  
\_\_\_\_\_ me flowers.

- ( )sending of ( )to send  
you you  
( )of you to ( )sent you  
send for

7. Jim said, "I can't see  
you". Jim said \_\_\_\_\_ to  
see me.

- ( )I wasn't ( )he couldn't  
able  
( )I couldn't ( )he wasn't  
able

8. Jim said, "You have been  
late". Jim told me  
\_\_\_\_\_ late.

- ( )he had been ( )I had been  
( )you had been ( )I was

9. "Do you like it?" - She  
asked me \_\_\_\_\_ it.

- ( )if like ( )to like  
( )whether I ( )if you  
liked liked

10. Jim, \_\_\_\_\_ you  
met yesterday, wants to see  
you again.

- ( )whom ( )what  
( )where ( )whose

## 624f. ΣΥΡΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΑΙΡΙΑΞΤΕ

1.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
proper		ιδιοκτησία
prepare		προκαταρκτικός
preparation		κατάλληλος
prepay		προετοιμάζω
preparatory		προπληρώνω
property		προετοιμασία

2.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
strength		πλούτος
wealth		μήκος
weight		δύναμη
width		βάρος
height		πλάτος
length		ύψος

3.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
lost		απώλεια
lottery		χάνω
loses		πολύ
loss		χαμένος
lots		χαλαρός
lose		χάνει

4.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
ago		αν και
though		ενώ
while		ήδη
for		πριν
since		επί
already		από

5.

Choice	Correct Match	Match
whom		πότε
where		ποιόν
when		τι
who		ποιανού
what		που
whose		ποιός